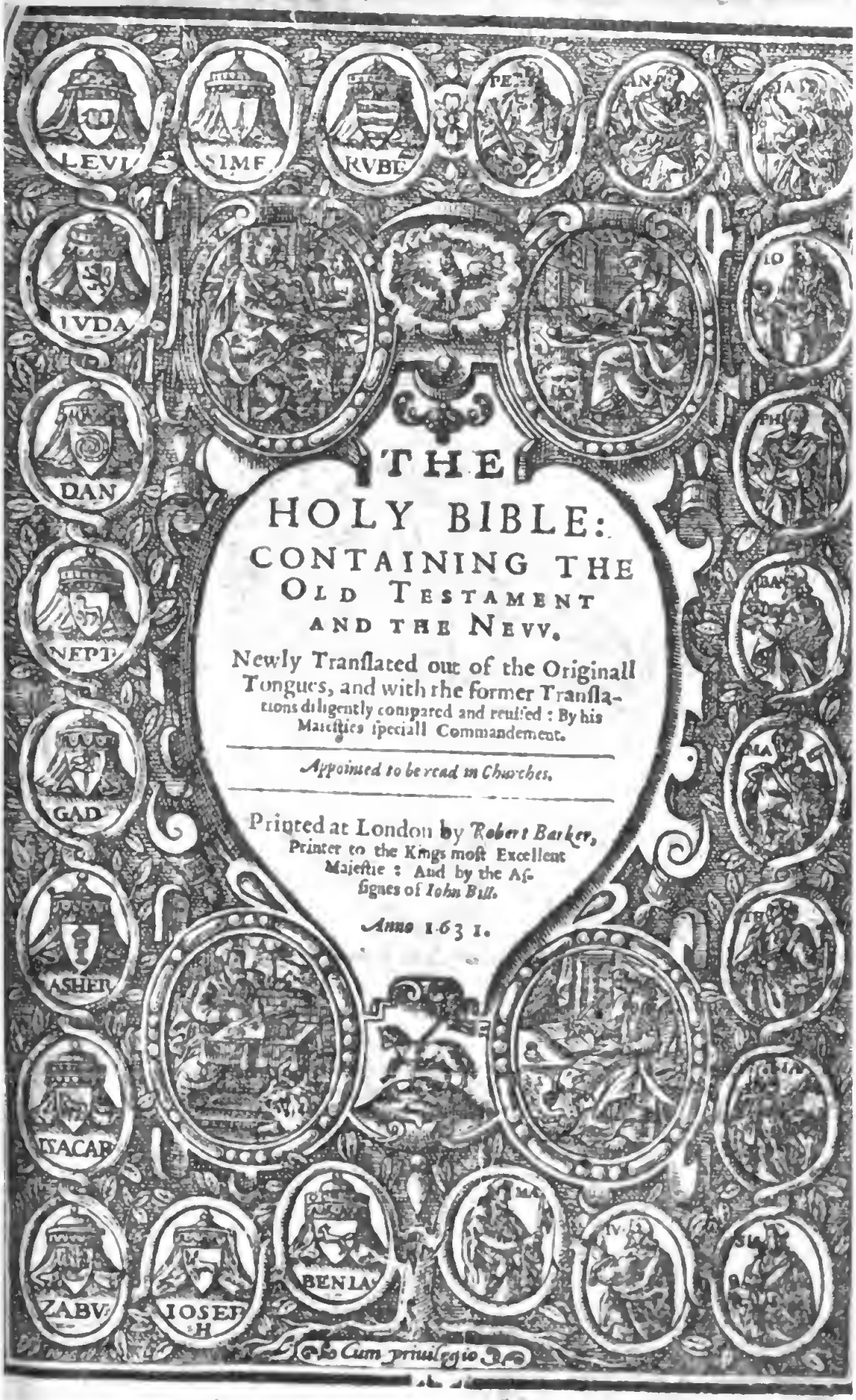


THE HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEVV.

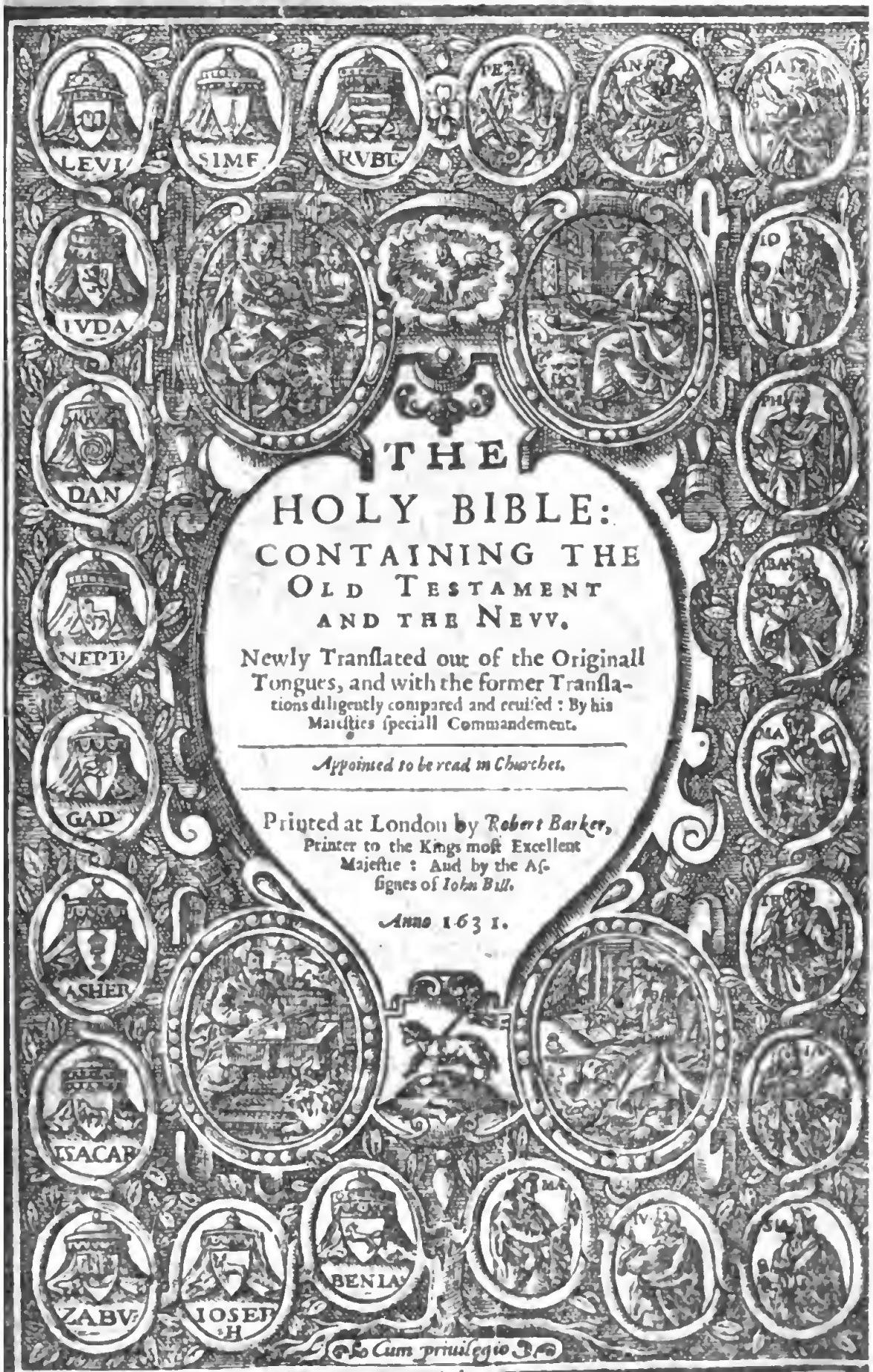
Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1631.

Cum priuilegio



THE HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1631.

Cum priuilegio

BIBLIOTECA N.2
ROMA

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almightie God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be known, who waste direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and that also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate Authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of their right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing & publishing of this Worke, which now with all humility wee present unto your Maestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did never desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, is being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie not only as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are open instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happie dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enricked your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces, so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters,

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2 Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heauen and earth, 3 Of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ‡ earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of ‡ earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all ‡ earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

* Psal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. *betweene the light, and betweene the darkenesse.*

† Heb. *and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Psal. 136. 5. Iere. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. *expansion.*

* Ier. 51. 15.

* Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. Iob. 38. 8.

† Heb. *vnder grasse.*

* Deut. 4. 19. Psal. 136. 7.

† Heb. *betweene the day and betweene the night.*

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Esdras 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*

† Heb. *soule.*

‡ Heb. *face of the firmament of heauen.*

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Ephe. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6.

* Chap. 9. 1.

earth and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that ‡moueth vpon § earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe ‡bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meate:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* ‡ life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good, and the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

§ Hebr. *creepeth.* ‡ Hebr. *feeding seed.* *Chap. 9.3. † Hebr. *a liuing soule.* *Eccles. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19.20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made; and he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. Deut. 5.14. Heb. 4.4. † Hebr. *created to make.*

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of § earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. † Heb. dust of the ground. § Or, land.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 * And the LORD God tooke § the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest ‡ freely eate:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

* Eccles. 24.29. § Hebr. *Cush.* ‖ Or, *Eastward to Assyria.* ‖ Or, *Adam.* † Hebr. *dying thou shalt die.* ‡ Hebr. *eating thou shalt eat.* † Heb. *dying thou wilt die.*

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

* Eccles. 17.5. † Hebr. *as before him.* ‖ Or, *the man.* † Hebr. *called.* † Hebr. *builded.* * 1.Cor. 11.8. *Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1.cor.6. 16.ephe. 5.31.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 15 The punishment of mankind: 21 Their first clothing: 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, ‡ Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shal not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* ‡ pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from § presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with mee, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

‡ Hebr. *Yea, because, &c.* * 2.Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14. † Hebr. *a desire.* * Eccles. 25.26. 1. tim. 2.14. ‖ Or, *things to gird about.* † Hebr. *wind.*

14 And

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life;

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow, and thy conception: In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhall be* ‖ to thy husband, and hee ſhall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it bring forth vnto thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, & to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife: and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ bee accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe, * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: a fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therfore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & ſhe conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſon Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah ſhe alſo beare Tubal-Cain, an inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhee bare a ſon, and called his name † Seth: for God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a ſonne* in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he dyed.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begat † Enos.

‖ Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.
* 1. Cor. 14. 34.
† Hebr. curſe to land.
† Hebr. Chauah.
† Hebr. Hebel.
† Hebr. a feeder.
† Heb. at the end of dayes.
† Hebr. ſheepe or goates.
* Hebr. 11. 4.
‖ Or, haue the excellency
‖ Or, ſubiect vnto thee.
* Wiſd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35.
† 1. John 3. 12. inde 11.
‖ Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen
† Hebr. Chanoch
† Hebr. Lemech.
† Hebr. whetter.
‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.
† Hebr. Sheth.
† Hebr. Enoſh.
‖ Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD
* 1. Chro. 1. 1.
* Wiſd. 2. 23.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1, &c.
† Hebr. Enoſh.

7 And Seth liued after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begat † Mahalaleel,

† Greeke, Maleleel

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat † Iared.

† Hebr. Yered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundry sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat ‖ Methuselah.

‖ Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. Heb. 11.5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

† Hebr. Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued after hee begat † Lameth, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begat a sonne,

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

Greeke, Noe.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also is flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was only euill † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth, not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

* Chap. 8.21. Mat. 15.19.

† Hebr. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Hebr. from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: ‖ Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44.17. 2. Pet. 2.5.

‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

† Hebr. from man vnto beast.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of, the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue: and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind, of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Hebr. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the liuing creatures enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts

† Hebr. seuen seuen.

that

that are not cleane, by two, the male & his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. rote.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

Or, vpon the seuenth day

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

Or, flood-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie daies, and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, & all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth; and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile, and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wisd. 10.4.

22 And in whose nostrils *was* the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 2. pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raun and the Doue. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke. 20 Hee buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaine of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raun, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off † face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him, any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundreth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, one the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of foules, & of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. sauour of rest. * Chap. 6.5. mans. 25.19.

22 † While

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer and winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods couenant, 13 ſignified by the Raine bow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet. 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. & 9.1.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26.52. Rom. 13. to

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed * for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

§ Iſa. 45.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

Ecclus. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the water, ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet; and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesſe of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be § his ſeruant.

§ Or, ſeruant vnto them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

‖ Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The Generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The Sonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

1. Chron. 1.5.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſha, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Greek Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah.

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodome, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreyes, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called, † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ *Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Sereg liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and *begate Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren, ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan:* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feareth leſt they will kill him for his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

¶ 6 And

1.Chro. 1.17. Heb. Arpachſad. Heb. Pelah. 1.Chro. 1.19.

* Wild. 10.9. † Heb. lip. † Heb. words. † Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour. † Heb. burne them to a burning.

† That is, confuſion.

* 1.Chro. 1.27.

1.Chro. 1.25. *Called Luk. 3.35. Phalec.

*Luke 3.35. Saruch.

*Luke 3.34. Thara.

* Ioſh. 24.2. 1.chron. 1.26.

*Neh. 9.7 indet. 5.7 acts 7.4.

* Acts 7.3.

*Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *having* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar to the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there; for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may bee well with me for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that shee was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saydest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt:* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder,* 12 *Lot dwelleth by wicked Sodome,* 14 *God renueth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and heards, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren:

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the LORD destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of fiue kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth tith.* 22 *The rest of the people, his partners hauing had their portion, hee restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations,

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the Salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Carnaim and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto † El-paran, which is by the wildernesse,

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in ‖ Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

* Chap. 12.7.
* Chap. 13.4.
† Hebr. going and iourneying.
* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.
† Hebr. plaines.
† Hebr. main, or shore.
‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate w Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants* borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding* great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, What wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire; but he that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a she goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ishmael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid an Egyptian whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

And

* Or, led forth.
‖ Or, instructed.
* 2. Sam. 18. 18.
* Hebr. 7. 1.
* Hebr. 7. 4.
† Hebr. soules.
* Psal. 16. 16.
* Rom. 4. 18.
* Rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6. iam. 2. 23.
* Acts 7. 6.
† Hebr. a lampe of fire.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4. deut 34. 4.
† Hebr. be builded by her.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Hebr. *that which is good in thy eyes.* † Hebr. *afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſon, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ *That is, God ſhall heare.*

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ *That is, the well of him that liueth, and ſeeth me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ *Or, vpright, or ſincere.*

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. *multitude of nations.*

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Heb. *of thy ſojournings*

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: *euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Acts 7.8. * after 7.8. rom.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkin, and it ſhall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * ſhall be circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

† Hebr. *a ſonne of eight dayes.* * Leuit. 12.3. Iuke 2.21. Iohn 7.22.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations: Kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Hebr. *ſhe ſhall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and ſaid in his heart ſhall *a child* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſon indeed, & thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with him, for an euerlaſting Couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly. * Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.12.

21 But my Couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkin.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkin.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men therof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

* Hebr. Iehouah.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and †comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them, vnder the tree: & they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shal I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shal keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee, to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee; shall not the iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I find there forty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall bee fourty found there. And he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said I will not doe it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, behold, now I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: And Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cane.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house, and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold, now I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

* Chap. 11.4.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

*Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the *Chap. 18.20. * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

†Heb. are found ‖Or, punishment. 16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd. 10.6. 17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euil take me and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † Hebr. my face. ‖ thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

‖ Hebr. gone forth. 23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

* Deut. 29.23. Iuke 17. 29. isa. 13. 19. ier. 50. 30. amos 4. 11. iude 7. 24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone & fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp as the smoake of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow when he ouerthrew § cities in § which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yester night with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when shee arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi; the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 5 He reuileth Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife. † Hebr. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this. ‖Or, simplicity, & sincerity.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee frō sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeede shee is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe, when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto mee; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, Hee is my brother.

* Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. as it is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee, a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17 19. & 18 10.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Act. 7.8 gal. 4.22. heb. 11.11

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

*Gal. 4.30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting *it* on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, & wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, let me not see the death of the child, and shee sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not† deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech, and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

‖ Or, tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 2 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Heere I am.

* Heb. 11.17. † Hebr. behold mee.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham liſt vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

† *Heb. behold me.* ‖ *Or, kid.*

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

*James 2.1.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and loked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ *That is the* LORD *will ſee, or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſonne,

*Pſa.105. 9. eccluſ. 44.21. Luk.1.73. Heb.6.13.

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† *Heb. lip.*

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice

*Chap. 12.3.& 28.18. eccluſ. 44.22. actes 3.25 gal.3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children to thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

*Called rom.9.10 Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare vnto Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah: 19 Where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

† *Hebr. a Prince of God.*

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: and none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to § children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the cane of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth be ſhall giue it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† *Hebr. full mony.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

† *Hebr. eares.*

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the cane that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee mony for the field: take it of mee, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abrahã, ſaying vnto him

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *mony* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cane which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cane of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan

20 And the field, and the cane that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels 23 ſheweth her kindred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† *Hebr. gone into dayes.*

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap. 27.29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee: then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed. (‖ For all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe and went to Meſopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, and.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maiſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

*Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame bee ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earing, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there roome in thy fathers houſe, for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter, of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when he ſaw the earering and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me; that he came vnto the man, and behold he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD; wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eat vntill I haue told mine erraud. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocke and herds, and ſiluer and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kindred: & if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:

*Verſ.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels, let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the well and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhee made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me, and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the the earth.

Hebr. veſſels.

53 And the ſeruant brought foorth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarryed all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

Verſe 56 & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damoſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall goe.

Or, a full eare, or ten moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damoſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go *with* this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damoſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

Chap. 16.14.& 25.11. Or, to pray.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile, and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah: and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſhmael: 17 His age and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtrue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

** 1.Chro. 1.32.*

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons, Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cane of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

** Chap. 23.16.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

** Chap. 16.14.& 24.62.*

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael, Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations, The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

** 1.Chro. 1.29.*

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names by their townes, and by their caſtles, twelue Princes, according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael: an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt, and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria: *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her, and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people
* Rom. 9.12. shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delinered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinns in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

* Ose. 12.3. 26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth 28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage. 30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

† Hebr. going to die. 32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

* Heb. 12.16. 33 And Iacob said, Sware to me this day: & hee sware to him: & *he sould his birth-right vnto Iacob

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eare and drinke, and rose vp & went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistins vnto Gerer.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will
* Chap. 23.15.and 25.18. performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18.and 22.18. 5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, least *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, least I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.
† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.
† Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims ennied him.
‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in ye dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.
† Hebr. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.
‖ That is contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.
‖ That is hatred.

22 And hee remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the Land.
‖ That is roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee; and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,
† Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.
† Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeres old when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which * were † a greefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau hunteth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said, behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison.

4 And make me sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father that he may eat & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee bee thy curse my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauory meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which he had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee; sit and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And hee said Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him, and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore *God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from ℣ presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauory meate, and brought *it* vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau,

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, is not hee rightly named ‖Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept:

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from abone.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

---

* That is, a oath.
* That is, as well the vth. Chap. 26.
* Hebr. the mouth of.
† Hebr. take me venison.
† Hebr. goodly garments of desires.
* Heb. 12.20.
† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Hebr. hunted.
‖ That is, A supplanter.
‖ Or, supported.
* Heb. 12.17.
* ver. 28.
‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

ther are at hand,*then will I ſlay my brother Iacob

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah:and ſhe ſent and called Iacob her younger ſonne,and ſaid vnto him,Behold,thy brother Eſau as touching thee,doth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon,obey my voyce : and ariſe,flee thou to Labanmy brother,to Haran :

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away,

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee,& he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence : why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day ?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac,*I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth : if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land,what good ſhall my life doe me ?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob and ſendeth him to Padan Aram.9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael.* 10 *The viſion of Iacobs ladder,* 18 *The ſtone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Iſaac called Iacob , and bleſſed him , and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 *Ariſe,Goe to Padan Aaram , to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father , and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee,and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee,and to thy ſeed with thee , that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob,and he went to Padan-Aram,vnto Laban, ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob and ſent him away to Padan-Aram,to take him a wife from thence , and that as he bleſſed him , he gaue him a charge , ſaying , Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother,and was gone to Padan Aram ;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father :

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael,and tooke vnto the wiues which he had , Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne,the ſiſter of Nebaioth,to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward *Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place,& taried there all night , becauſe the Sun was ſet : and he tooke of the ſtones of that place,and put them for his pillowes,and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold,a ladder ſet vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen; and behold , the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold,the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac:the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it,and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad *to the Weſt,and to the Eaſt,and to the North,and to the South:and in thee, and *in thy ſeed , ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold,I am with thee,& will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, & will bring thee againe into this land : for I will not leaue thee vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep,& he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, & I knew it not.

17 And he was afeaid,and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place ? this is none other but the houſe of God,and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning , and tooke the ſtone that he had put for his pillowes,and ſet it vp for a pillar,and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying,If God will be with me,& will keep me in this way † I goe, and will giue me bread to eat,and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran.9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel,* 13 *Laban entertaineth him,* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceiued with Leah.*28 *He marrieth alſo Rachel,& ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Leui,* 35 *& Iudah.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked,and behold a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flocks of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered,and they rolled the ſtone from the wels-mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them,My brethren,whence be ye ? and they ſaid, Of Haran are wee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them,Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor ? And they ſaid,We know *him.*

6 And he ſaid vnto them,† Is he well ? and they ſaid, He is well : and behold , Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe,

7 And he ſaid, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time † the cattell ſhould be gathered together : water ye the ſheepe,and goe and feed *them.*

8 And they ſaid,We cannot vntill all the flocks be gathered together , and till they roll the ſtone from the wels-mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, with them , Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe : for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother,and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother , that Iacob went neere , and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth , and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel , and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon : and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe , when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him,and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe ; and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And

* Obad, 1.

* Chap. 26.35.

‖ That is, the houſe of God.

* Oſe. 12.12.

† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.

† Hebr. of thy ſojournings.

† Hebr. were euil in the eyes, &c.

* Called, Act.7.2. Charran.

* Chap. 35.1.and 48.3.

† Hebr. breake forth.

* Deut. 12.3.

* Chap. 22.3.and 18.18.& 22.18.& 26.4.

† Hebr. lift vp his feete.

† Hebr. children.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue ‖ the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall bare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son. therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed; and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: And she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueit, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said: God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto my owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe, for thou knowest

---

‖ Hebr. a place.

‖ That is, he a son.

That is, Hearing. ‖ That is, ioyned.

Mat 1.2 That is, Praise. † Hebr. Good from bearing.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

† Hebr. be built by her.

‖ That is, Iudging. † Hebr. wrestlings of God. ‖ That is, my wrestling. * Called. Mat. 4.13 Nephthalim.

‖ That is, a troope or company. † Hebr. in my happines. ‖ That is, happy.

‖ That is, an hire.

‖ That is, dwelling. * Called. Mat. 4.13 Zabulon.

‖ That is Iudgement. ‖ That is, adding.

knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue mee any thing; If thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats; and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwere for me † in time to come; when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted, and all the ſhee-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel, and chelnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And hee ſet the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes, in the gutters, in the watering troughes, when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceined before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſported.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly.* 19 *Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban purſueth after him;* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled; and if hee ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Heare am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointeſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Hebr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

† Hebr. to me ward.

† Hebr. to me ward.

‖ Or, he-goats.

* Chap. 28.18.

† Heb. Teraphim.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

† *Hebr. hast stolen me.*

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradnenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee; for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† *Hebr. felt.*

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

† *Hebr. ds.*

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee-goats haue not cast their yonng, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts* I brought not vnto thee, I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene my affliction, and the labour of mine hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed,

‖ *That is the heap of wit.*

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‖ *That is a beacon or watch-tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt mee and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ *Or, killed beasts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacob vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 Hee wrestleth with an Angel at Peuel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *That is two hoasts or companies.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † conntrey of Edom.

† *Heb. field.*

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee; and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and herds, and the camels, into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, ⊙ God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* *Chap.* 31.13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer

† *Heb. am I not worthy of them, &c.*

this

this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.
12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot be nombred for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother.
14 Two hundred ſhee-goats, and twenty hee-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty ſhee-aſſes, & ten foales.
16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants euery drone by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.
17 And hee commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whether goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?
18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.
19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the drones, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you find him.
20 And ſay ye moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob *is* behind vs: for hee ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me: and afterward I will ſee his face: peraduenture he will accept † of me.
21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was leſt alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.
25 And when hee ſaw that hee preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.
26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh, and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe mee.
27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.
28 And hee ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God and with men, & haſt preuailed.
29 And Iacob aſked *him*, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it that thou doſt aſke after my name? and hee bleſſed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.
31 And as he paſſed ouer Peniel, the Soune roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnes of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elo-he Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.
3 And he paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kiſſed him, and they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? and he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.
6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.
7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after come Ioſeph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.
8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to find grace in the ſight of my lord.
9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.
10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath deale graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough, and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leaue with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the ſight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourned to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.
19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.
20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offered the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites, 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to except it

25 The

† *Hebr. to thee.*

† *Hebr. what to all this band.*

† *Hebr. to thee?*

† *Hebr. he that to thee that is thine.*

† *Hebr. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

† *Hebr. ſet, or place.*

† *Hebr. wherefore is this?*

‖ *That is, boothes.*

* *Called. Acts.7.16 Sychem.*

* *Called. Acts.7.16 Emor.*

‖ *Or, lambes.*

‖ *That is, God the God of Iſrael.*

25 *The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them,27 and ſpoyle their city:30,Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob,went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey ſaw her, hee tooke her,and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the Damſell, and ſpake † kindly vnto the Damſell.

† *Hebr. to her heart*

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter(now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem,went out vnto Iacob,to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it,and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth,becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs,and giue your daughters vnto vs,& take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me,I will giue.

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry and gift,and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto mee: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem,and Hamor his father deceitfully,and ſaid, becauſe hee had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: if yee will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you bee circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you and we will take your daughters to vs,and we will dwell with you,and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumciſed,then will we take our daughter and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honorable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs,therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land,behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell and their ſubſtance,and euery beaſt of theirs bee ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them,and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumciſed,all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day,when they were ſore,that two of the ſonnes of Iacob,Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword,and came vpon the city boldly,and *ſlew all the males. * Chap. 49.6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor,and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword,and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe,and went out. † *Heb. mouth.*

27 The ſons of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine,& ſpoiled the city,becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe and their oxen, and their aſſes,and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth,and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled, euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui,Yee haue troubled me, to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt mee, and ſlay me,and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I, and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid,Should he deale with our ſiſter as with a harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel, 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel, 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lyeth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob,Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel,and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fledſt from the face of Eſau thy brother. * Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold,& to all that were with him; Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you,& be cleane,and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe,and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand,and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan(that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him,

7 And he built there an Altar,and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel,becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap. 28.19. ‖ *That is, the God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bathuth. ‖ *That is, the oake of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe,when he came out of Padan-Aram,and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name,& he called his name Iſrael. * Chap. 32.28.

11 And God ſaid vnto him,I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the Name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father, vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir, 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, & his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Eden.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife, and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel, Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom. These *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah, Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: These *were* the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ *These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezor *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Ze-

* Iosh. 24.4.
† Hebr. Edom.
* 1. Chro. 1.35. &c.
* 1. Chro. 1.38.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, & Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wines name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

§ Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 25 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of his fathers ſoiournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah his fathers wines: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright, and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? And they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen ſtars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I wil ſend thee vnto them: & he ſaid to him, Here am I.

† He

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vaile of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

ſee t peac thy thou &c

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold he was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren, tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man ſaid, they are departed hence, for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† H wic dre

20 Come now therefore and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* C 42

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, That he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours, that *was* on him.

‖ Or pieces

24 And they tooke him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethrē, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

† I bre

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmaelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren were content.

* Pi 17. 10.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmaelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: & they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

a Sa * C 45. †

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

E B wo de wi on ma ha ch la co an ca

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

† I ch of ſta ma en on

31 And they took Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and ſaid, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat? an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſon many daies.

† I ch of ſta ma en on

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: & he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſon, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† I ch of ſta ma en on ‖ Or M

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah, 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law,) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood,

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot ‡ was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamer thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When shee was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with child: and she said, Discerne I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelet, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauiled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out, & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 Hee is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the gard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had in Iosephs hand; and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauored.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his mastes wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

† *Hebr.* become a contempt

‖ *Or,* wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ *That is,* a breach. * * Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe to do his buſines, & there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand and fled and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home,

17 And ſhe ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And ie came to paſſe, as I lift vp my voice, & cryed, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe, when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake to him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the Keeper of the priſon.

† Hebr. extended kindneſſe vnto him

22 And the Keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The Keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Ioſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his Officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the Captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpretee of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him, in my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth, and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it, the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it ſhall bee well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermoſt basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh the work of a Baker or Cooke.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And he reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlerſhip againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames:* 9 *Ioſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Ioſeph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer,

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† Hebr. fat

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares, and blaſted with the Eaſt-winde, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame hee did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpretsd to vs, so it was; me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of a riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed, and well-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne ỹ they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres, and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ỹ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh: and without thee shall *no* man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenah, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the Sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath ỹ daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And

* Chap. 40.12. & c

* Pſ. 105. 20.

† Hebr. made him run.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dreame thou canst interpret it

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, small.

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, seuere seers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Pſal. 105.21, 1 mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

† Hebr. armed, or, kisse,

‖ Or, silke.

‖ Or, tender father: hebr. Abrech.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap. 46.20, & 48.5.

‖ Or, Prince.

‖ That is, forgetting

‖ That is, fruitfull.

* Pſal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtore houſes and ſold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countreyes came into Egypt to Ioſeph for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Actes 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold I haue heard that there is corne at Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne, among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all † people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

† Heb. hard things with them.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them: and hee ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37.5.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans ſonnes; wee are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

† Heb. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be prooued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely yee are ſpies.

† Heb. Gathereth.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43.5.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

* Chap. 37.21.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money, for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

† Heb. went forth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke, and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

† Heb. with vs hard things.

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonns of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, & be gone,

34 And bring your youngeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that you are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Mee haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt mee.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, If I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you: for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the grane.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.

15 Io-

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your *brother be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these words, † could wee certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ if I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Ioseph's house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time, † buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe to our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke, and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the youngest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† *Hebr. protesting, he protested.* * Chap. 42.20.

† *Hebr. asking, he asked vs.* † *Hebr. mouth.* † *Hebr. knowing, could we know?*

* Chap. 44.32.

‖ *Or, twice by this.*

‖ *Or, & I, as I haue beene, &c.*

† *Heb. kill a killing.* † *Hebr. eate.*

† *Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.* * Chap. 42.3. † *Hebr. comming downe, we came downe.*

† *Hebr. peace.* † *Hebr. is there peace to your father?*

† *Hebr. they dranke largely.*

† *Hebr. him that was ouer his house.*

‖ *Or, maketh triall.*

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom ſoeuer of thy ſeruaunts it bee found, both let him die, and wee alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And hee ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruaunt, and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, & opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not that ſuch a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make tryall.

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall wee cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruaunt; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruaunt, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruaunt: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, Wee haue a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for *if* he ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, * Except your youngeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

* Chap. 43.3.

24 And it came to paſſe when we came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot goe downe: if our youngeſt brother bee with vs, then wee will goe downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two ſonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, yee ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer.

* Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruaunt abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the lad bee not with me, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father?

† Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him, and he cried, cauſe euery man to goe out from mee: and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

† Hebr. gaue forth his voyce in weeping.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioſeph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

* Actes 7.13.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that ye ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you to preſerue life.

† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harueſt.

* Chap. 50.20.

7 And God ſent mee before you to † preſerue you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now, it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and hee hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nourith thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſehold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and yee ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou are commanded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c † Hebr. mouth.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of ſilner, and fiue changes of raiment.

† Hebr. carying.

23 And to his father hee ſent after this manner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed, and he ſaid vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not:

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them; and when hee ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough: Ioſeph my ſon is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

*Ioſh.24. 4.pſal. 105.23. iſa.52.4.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

* Exod. 1.1.& 6. 14.num. 26.8.and 1 chr. 5.1.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Iacobs firſt borne:

* Numb. 26.5.

9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 4.24.

10 ¶ * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes * of Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1.Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

*1 Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21.chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1 Chro. 7. 1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſons of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah: ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7.6.&8,1

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali, Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules are ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules † came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loines, beſides Iaobs ſons wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

* Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, & vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, & ſhew Pharaoh, & ſay vnto him, My brethren & my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhal call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habi-

tation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life.*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* *Hebr.* 11.9.13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little childe is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for ℣ famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all ℣ land of Canaan fainted by reason of ℣ famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses: and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto ℣ people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and wee will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt, seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt,

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their buryingplace: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visite his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne, 7 he telleth him of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 3. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people: and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim & Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. & 46.20. & 50.23.

6 And

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Gen. 35.19. 7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Ioseph's sonnes, and said, who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

† Hebr. heauy. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

* Hebr. 11.21. 15 ¶ *And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, & Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. as fishes doe increase.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseh's head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them ‡ day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorites with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sons, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power;

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou it. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

† Hebr. doe not thou excell. * Chap. 35.22. 1.chro. 5.1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed an ox.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce: and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey, my son, thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp.

10 The Scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer fro betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for a hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

† Hebr. an arrow-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad a troope shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph *is* a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer § wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue surely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as* a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey: and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I
4 Chap. 7.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee
with my Fathers, in the caue that is in the field of
Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah,
which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron
the Hittite, for a poſſeſsion of a buryingplace.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his
wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife,
and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the caue that
is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

* Chap. 47.29. 5 *My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: & with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, & all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, & his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a poſſeſsion of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16. * Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went & fell down before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me; *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nouriſh you and your little ones: And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred & ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir ſ ſon of Manaſſeh, were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

* Numb. 32.39. † Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

* Heb. 11. 22.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and yee ſhall carry vp my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwiues in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to bee caſt into the riuer.

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

* Gen. 46.8. ex. 6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

† Hebr. thigh. * Gen. 46.27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, & multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

* Actes 7. 17.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are lively, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt wel with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne,* 3 *and in an Arke caſt into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gerſhom is borne.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therin, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhee had opened *it*, ſhee ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſsion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it:

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? and Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh:* 9 *He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael.* 14 *The Name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-ſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire,

---

Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

† *That is, drawne out.*

† *Hebr. a man a Prince.*

‖ *Or, Prince.*

*Chap. 18.3.

Chap. 6. 20. num. 6.59. Acts 7. 20. heb. 11.23.

*Gen. 15. 14 and 46.4.

† *Hebr. knew.*

* *Acts 7.30.*

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherwith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe, And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people: and

* Iosh. 5. 15. acts 7. 33.
* Mat. 22. 32. acts 7. 32.
‖ Or, but by strong hand.
* Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.
‖ Or, Egypt.
† Hebr. shalbe & shalbe.
† Hebr. a man of words.
† Hebr. since yesterday, nor since the third day.
* Mat. 10. 19. mark. 13. 11. luk. 12. 11
‖ Or, shouldest.

and he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhale be to him in ſtead of God,
17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhale doe ſignes.
18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.
19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.
20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand
21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart that hee ſhall not let the people goe
22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.
23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that hee may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.
24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.
25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.
26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.
27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.
28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.
29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.
30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.
31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernesſe.
2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.
3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney vnto the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.
4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.
5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taske-maſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,
7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.
8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.
9 † Let there be more worke laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words. † *Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*
10 ¶ And the taskemaſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.
11 Goe ye, gee you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.
12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorow-out all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.
13 And the taſkemaſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was ſtraw. † *Hebr. a matter of a day in his day*
14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue you not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?
16 There is no ſtraw giuen to thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: & behold thy ſeruants are beaten; but the faule is in thine owne people.
17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.
18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yee ſhall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.
19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.
20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:
21 And they ſaid vnto them, the LORD looke vpon you and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs. † *Hebr. to ſtinke.*
22 And Moſes returned to the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me? † *Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.*
23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH.* 14 *The genealogie of Reuben.* 15 *Of Simeon.* 16 *Of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drine them out of his land.
2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.
3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.
4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.
5 And

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. liſt vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† *Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me, how then ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe *bee* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1 chr.5.3.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chr. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

*Numb. 3.17.1. chr.6.1.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon, Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty & three yeeres.

*Numb. 26.57.1. chro.6.1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26,59.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Aminadab ſiſter to Naahon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithemar.

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Numb. 25.11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD, ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh: 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in ſ wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

29 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, & ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, & in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bedchamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖Glory ouer me: ‖When ſhall I intreat for thee, & for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to †deſtroy the frogs from thee & thy houſes, that they may remain in ſ riuer only?

10 And he ſaid, ‖To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beaſt: all ſ duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I wil ſend ‖ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarms of flies, & alſo ſ ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou maieſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put †a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: to morrow ſhal this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to ſ LORD your God in ſ wilderneſs: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

eb. g← *ring their ers.* *hap.* 5. *ſal.* 44.

Wiſd. 7.

‖ *Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.*

† *Hebr. a redemption.*

Or, by to morrow. *Wiſd. 16.9.*

‖ *Or, deſtroyed.*

* *Chap. 3.18.*

Or, haue his honour ouer me, &c. *Or, againſt them.* *Hebr. to cut off.* *Or, againſt to morrow.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plaeue of boiles and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the children of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes. *Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for *this *cauſe* haue I †raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth. *Rom. 9.17. †Hebr. *made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field. †Heb. *ſet not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and haile; and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. †Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the *earth is the LORDS. *Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not growne vp. †Heb. *hidden or dark.*

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile, & the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken †by Moſes. †Heb. *the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 15 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for *I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him: * Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locuſts into thy coaſt. *Wiſ. 16.9.

5 And

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate § reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Go, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our young and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe, for we *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let the LORD bee ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now ye *that are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned, and they did eat euerie herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and their remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all the land of Egypt,

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red Sea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your heards be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heede to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow Iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence, when he ſhall let *you* goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid-ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great crie thorow out all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog moue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 32 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying:

This

† Hebr. face of the eye.
§ Hebr. remnant.
† Hebr. who and who, &c.
† Hebr. vs into our hands.
* Chap. 3.22 2. and 12.35.
* Eccluſ. 45.2.
* Chap. 12.29.
† Hebr. haſtened to call.
† Hebr. haſtened.
† Hebr. that one may feele darkneſſe
* Wiſd. 18.1.
† Hebr. that is at thy feet.
† Hebr. heat of anger.

2 This moneth *shall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shalbe the first moneth of the yeere to you,

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, in the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household bee too litle for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shal keep it vp vntill § fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it ‖ in the euening.

‖ Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you* when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

** Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.*

18 ¶ *In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntil one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen

19 Seuen daies shal there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kid.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

** Hebr. 11.28.*

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shal keep this seruice.

26 *And it shal come to passe when your children shal say vnto you, What mean you by this seruice?

** Iosh. 4.6.*

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶*And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all § first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

** Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Hebr. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue said, and be gone and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

** Chap. 3.22. & 11.2.*

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶*And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

** Num. 33.3.*

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, and heards, euen very much cattel.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

** Gene. 15.13. acts 7.6. gal. 3.17.*

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* a night of obseruations.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of al the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron This is the Ordinance of the Passeouer, there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery man-seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

* Numb. 9.12. * Iohn 19.36.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† *Hebr.* doe it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. leu 27.26. num. 3.13 & 8.16. luke. 2.23

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

† *Hebr.* seruants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy father to giue thee, land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there be seene leauen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of † *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set a part vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Exo. 41.30

† *Hebr.* cause to passe ouer

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme, it then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

‖ *Or*, kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast; Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or*, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50 25. Ioshu. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse,

* Numb. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33 ps. 78.14. 1 cor. 10.1

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

* Nehe. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red Sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

* Numb. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon al his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army,) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: & the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his host, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the host of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may came againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea; and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wells, and seuenty Palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the read Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency, thou hast ouerthrowne them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou

---

* Iosh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 4. 9.

* Chap. 6. 9.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

* Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3.

* Psal. 78 13. 1 cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

† Hebr. shooke off.

* Psal. 106. 11.

† Hebr. hand.

* Wisd. 10. 20.

‖ Or, re-possesse.

‖ Or, mighty ones?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shal take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam § Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, & all the woman went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes: I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore & ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 3 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, & all the Congregation of § children of Israel came vnto the wilderness of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses & Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glorie of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which yee murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whol. Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At Euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day

* Deut. 2.25. Iosh. 2.9.

* Deut. 2.29. Iosh. 2.5.

§ That is, bitternes.

* Ecclus. 38.5.

* Num. 33.9.

§ Heb. she.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

* Chap. 13.21.

* Num. 11.31.

* Num. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wis. 16.20

‖ Or, what is this? or it is a portion.

* Iohn 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

† Heb. by the poll, or head.

† Heb. soules.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

Digitized by Google

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day *is* a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six daies ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for ‖ the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day ‖ bread of two dayes, abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and ‖ taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaudeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna forty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited; they did eate Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, what shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto *Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said vnto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his ‖ hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone & put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said ‖ because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek, from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethroes counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen *Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses, into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* ‖ welfare, & they came into ‖ tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had ‖ come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had deliuered out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath

‖ *That is, tentation.*

‖ *That is, chiding, or strife.*

* Deut. 25.17. wisd. 11.3

*Called Iesus, Acts 7.46.

*Num. 24.20. 1. sam. 15.3.

‖ *That is, the LORD my banner.*

‖ *Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the* LORD *therefore &c.* *Heb. the hand vp on the throne of the Lord.*

* Chap. 2.16.

*Chap. 2.22.

‖ *That is, a stranger there.*

‖ *That is, my God is an helpe.*

† *Heb.* peace.

† *Heb.* found them.

* Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9.15.

*Num. 20.3.

*Chap. 7.20. *Num. 20.9. psal. 78. 15. & 105. 41. wisd. 11.4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

hath deliuered the people from vnder the hands of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: And Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee, from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge between † one and another, and I doe make them know § Statutes of God, & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: * Thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maist bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God; men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burthen* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mount aine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God; and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egiptians, and how I beare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall bee a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shalbe vnto me a *kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come, vnto thee in a thicke cloud, § the people may heare when I speake with thee, & beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told § words of § people vnto § LORD

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoake thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of § mount, & Moses went vp

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Get downe, § charge the people, least they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, least the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot

* Chap. xx. 15. 22. & 5. 7. & 14. 18.

† Heb. *a man and his fellow.* † *Heb. finding shalt wast away.* * Deut. 1. 9.

§ Heb. *ordinances and lawes.*

* Act. 7. 38.

* Deut. 29. 2.

* Deut. 5. 2. * Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

* Chap. 24. 3. 7. deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

* Heb. 12. 20.

Or, cornet.

* Deut. 4. 11.

§ Heb. *conteste.*

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs saying, Set bounds about § mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and then shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thurow to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and forth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine, for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of § LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw it, they remooued and stood a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth shalt thou make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women-seruants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOW these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainly say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free.

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto § iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If shee † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully ‖ by her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that § curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be guilt; onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid, with

† Deut. 27.5. Iosh. 8.31. † Hebr. *build not* with *hewing.*

* Deut. 15. psal. 81.10. † Hebr. *seruants.* * Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

* Leuit. 19.12. deu. 5.11. mat. 5.33. * Chap. 23.12. deut. 20. 31. luke 13.14.

* Gen. 2.2.

* Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15.4. ephe. 6.2.

* Matth. 5.21.

* Rom. 7.7.

* Hebr. 12.18.

* Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

* Leuit. 24.17. * Deut. 19.3.

* Leuit. 20.9. pro. 20.20 matt. 15.4 mar. 7.10. ‖ Or, *reuileth.* ‖ Or, *his neighbour* † Hebr. *ceasing.*

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be
† Hebr. auenged. surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

* Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21. mat. 5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

* Gene. 9.5. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then *the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasse. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

Or, goat. IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ¶ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

* 2. Sam. 12.6. 2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the theefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the theefe be not found, then † master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges *to see* whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

* Gene. 31.39. 12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

† Hebr. weigh. 17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 13.13,14. 15.1. mac. 2.24. 20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

* Leuit. 19.33. * Zach. 7.10. 21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widdowes, and your children fatherlesse.

* Leuit. 25.37. deut. 23.19. psal. 15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

* Acts. 23.5. ¶ Or, *Angels.* 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ¶ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6. Of Iustice. 4 Of charitablenes. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with the ‖ oliueyard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * And none shall appeare before me empties:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering, *which is* in ỹ end of the yeere, when ỹ haſt gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in a yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread; neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: And I will cut thee off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water, and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael, and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD, but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael which

---

† Heb. thy fulneſſe.
† Hebr. teare.
*Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19.
*Leuit. 22.8. ezec. 44.31.

‖ Or, receiue.
† Hebr. anſwere.
* Deut. 22.4.
‖ Or, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? or & wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue it to ioyne with him
* Deut. 16.19. eccluſ. 20. 28.
† Heb. the ſeeing.
† Hebr. ſoule.
* Leuit. 25.8.
‖ Or, oliue trees.
* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13 luk. 13.14

*Deut. 16.16.
* Chap. 23.3. and 34.18.
* Deut. 16.16. eccluſ. 35.4.

‖ Or, feaſt
* Chap. 34.26. deut. 16. 22.

* Chap. 35.2.

‖ Or, I will aſſiſt them that aſſiſt thee.
* Chap. 23.2.
* Ioſh. 24.11.
* Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† Hebr. neckes.
* Ioſh. 24.12.

* Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 7. 16. ioſh. 23.13. iudg. 2.3.

* Chap. 19.8. and 24.3.7. deu. 5.27.

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me in the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like a deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

* Verse 3.

* 1. Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9.20.

* Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they ‡ bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an halfe the bredth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in Commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shew bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick be made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the Candlestick out of the

‡ Hebr. take for me.

‖ Or, heaue offering.

* Chap. 35.5.

§ Or, silke.

* Chap. 28.4.

* Chap. 28.15.

* Chap. 37.1.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.

* Numb. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

‖ Or, to powre out withall

* Chap. 37.17.

one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop, and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knoppes and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it. * Acts. 7.44. heb. 8.5. † Heb. which thou was caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 13 The couering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman, or Embroyderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtaines by themselues, & shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together, that it may bee one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backeside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the manner or fashion.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boards: two sockets, vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twined.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25.9.40. Act. 7.44. heb. 8.5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonye: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlestick ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

27 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fine pillars of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits abroad: the Altar ſhall bee foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes: and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-worke of braſſe, and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the † Hebr. *he ſhamed* middle of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount ſo ſhal they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle: for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt-ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhall bee* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhall* be filleted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † Hebr. *fifty by fifty*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the Court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne always. † Hebr. *to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breſtplate with twelue precious ſtones, 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The role of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels. 36 The plate of the Mytre. 39 The imbroidered coate, 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle: and they ſhal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple and ſcarlet and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen. ‖ Or, *imbroadered*

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onyx ſtones, & graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to bee ſet in ouches of gold. * Wiſd. 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chaines of pure gold: of the ends of wrethen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Hebr. fill in it settings of stone.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall bee* a ‖Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

‖ Or, Ruby.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

† Hebr. fillings.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onyx, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names *like* the ingravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve Tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the brestplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brestplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomgranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccles. 45.10.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakednes. † Hebr. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity and die. *It shall be* a Statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 43 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke and two rammes without blemish. * Leuit. 8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him. * Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetual Statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes. † Hebr. fill the hand of.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon * the head of the bullocke. * Chap. 28.41.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Leui. 1.4. * Leui. 4.4.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar. ‖ It seemeth by the Hebrew

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule that *is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar. * Leui. 3.3.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head. ‖ Or, vpon

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, & of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for a* waue offering before the LORD. ‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offring from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place. † Hebr. He of his sons,

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Leuit. 8.31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they shall eate those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. * Num. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other thou shalt offer at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle; and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall bee* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Heb. the roofe and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two †corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall. † Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold,

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

† Heb. incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, setteth vp, heb. causeth to ascend. † Heb. betweene the two Euens.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 *When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague among them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Num. 1.2,5. † Heb. them that are to bee numbred. * Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 &c.45.12.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. multiplie. † Heb. diminish.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, & thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamom, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an *Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall *be* an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, & they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaliel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the *sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah: * 1. Chro. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.
Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5.12 & 20.12
14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it ſhall ſurely be put to death, for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
Hebr. Shimeſſe.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
Gene. 1. & 2.2.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of commuuning with him vpon Mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.
Deut. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the tables. 19 Hee breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * VP, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
Actes. 7.40.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake of the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
Pſal. 106.19. 1. kin. 12.28.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
* 1. Cor. 10.7. * Deut. 9.12.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
* Deu. 9.8
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
* Chap. 33.3. Deu. 9.13.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
* Pſal. 106.23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake & ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
* Numb. 14.13.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
* Gen. 12.7. & 15.7. & 48.16.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
* Chap. 31.18.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
† Hebr. weakned.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe as ſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing, and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke of *it*.
* Deut. 9.21.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
† Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp a-gainſt them.
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. and all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, & go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.
29 For

[o] Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow; that Moses said vnto the people; Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people; because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remooued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; *Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art * a stiffe-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses; Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people; I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the Campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua, the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cliffe of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall *come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene thorowout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp to mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him; and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in a cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed; The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, and that will by

no meanes cleare the guilty, *viſiting the iniquitie
*Chap. 20.5. of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the
deu.5.9. childrens children, vnto the third and to the
ier.32.18. fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſt, and bowed his head toward the earth and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my lord, I pray thee goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a Couenant: before all thy people, I will do marualles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

*Chap. 23.32. deut. 7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leaſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee

†Hebr. ſtatues. 13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

*Chap. 20.5. 14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Ielous, is a *iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

*1.Kings. 11.2. 16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23.15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the

*Chap. 13.4. moneth Abib; for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Chap. 22.29. ezek.44. 30. 19 *All that openeth the matrix is mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whither oxe or ſheepe, *that is male.*

‖ Or, kid. 20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me *emptie.

*Chap. 23.15. *Chap. 23.12. deu. 5.12. luk.13.14. 21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eating time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

*Chap. 23.16. †Hebr. reuolution of the yeere. 22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the †yeeres end.

*Chap. 23.14, 17. deut.16. 16. 23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap. 23.18. 25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

*Chap. 23.19. deut. 14. 21. 26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth *a kid in his mothers milke.

*Deut. 4.13. 27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, & with Iſrael,

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and forty nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten †Commandements. *Chap. 24.18. deut. 9.9. †Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone while he talked with them.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſis, Behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them; and Aaron, and all the Rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with him.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face, *2.Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moſes went in before § LORD. to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: and he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

*Chap. 20.9. leuit.23.3 deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14. †Hebr. holineſſe. 2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an †holy day a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying. This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe. *Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire.*

7 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate,

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

*Chap. 26.31. 11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread.

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

*Chap. 31. 15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle,

16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Laner and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing: and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and carerings, and rings, and tables, all iewels of gold, and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſilner and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onyx ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD; euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip.

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilner, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them* and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach; *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the ingraner, & of the cunning workeman, and of the imbroideter, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Chap. 30. 23.

* Chap. 31. 2.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offrings are deliuered to the workemen, 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of ſkinnes. 20 The boards, with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedom, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for y ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing:

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

* Chap. 26. 3.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

* Chap. 26. 10.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits: and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boardes for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boardes for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Hebr. twinned.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of silver: vnder † euery board two sockets.

† *Hebr. two sockets two sockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25.28. & 30.5.

32 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blew, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: With Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

† *Heb, the work of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy-seat with Cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

* Chap. 25.10.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, & two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

* Chap. 25.17.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.34.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30.35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and the

the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe. 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof. *It was* foureſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

* Chap. 27.1.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar to beare it withall, he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Laner of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ *Or, brazen glaſſes.* † *Hebr. aſſembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the Northſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide, *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all § pillars of the Court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the banging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure: their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap. 27.19.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *even* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the Commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

† *Hebr. a poll.*

25 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is* halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from tweny yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the Vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, & two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Mitre, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is veiwed, and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31.10. & 35.19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fiue twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onyx ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulers of § Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And hee made the Breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foureſquare, they made the Breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ Or, Rubie.

11 And the ſecond row an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their inclоſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate,

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergin, with a band round about the hole that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

* Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

* Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and ſcarlet of needleworke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the ingrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boardes, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The braſen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office,

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared. 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and ouer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26.35.

† Hebr. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oile; and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

† Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

Digitized by Google

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats,

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And ie came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, & fastned his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Laner betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate, so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a clond covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

*Num. 9.15. 1.kings 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the clonde was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the clond were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that ie was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throwout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES. CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flockes, 13 Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offring be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire,

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male, without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, & the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowles, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar,

‖ *Or, pinch of the head with the naile.*

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with *his* feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof *but*

but shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

* Ecclus. 7.31. 3 And * the remnant of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

‖ *Or, one a flat plate or slice.* 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shal be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in peeces, and poure oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

* vers. 2. * Exod. 29.18. 9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: for ye shal burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† *Hebr.* a sweet. 12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shal not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

* Matke 9.49. 13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares,

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be male or a female, hee shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ *Or, fuet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ *Or, midriffe ouer the liuer and ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

* Chap. 7.25. * Gene. 9.4. chap. 7.26. and 17.14. 17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through iguorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them.

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is annoynted ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which is the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſin offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon ſ inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the ſtanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it ſhal he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

* Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 5

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhal he carry footh † without the campe vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out ſhall he be burnt.

† Heb. To without the campe * Hebr. 13. 11. † Hebr. at the powring out of the aſhes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not bee done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the ſin which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowne, then the Congregation ſhall offer a young bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is annoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar; which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſin offering, ſo ſhall he do with this: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhal carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſin offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take the blood of the ſin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon ſ hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & ſhall powre out his blood at ſ bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſin through ignorance, while hee doth ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

† Hebr. any ſoule † Hebr. people of the land

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out al the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar; for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3. 14. * Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſin offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin offering with his finger: and put *it* vpon the hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & ſhal powre out al ſ blood therof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſin that hee hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering of the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be carcaſſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall; and it be hid from him, when hee knoweth of *it*, then he ſhall be guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatſoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† *Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficience of the lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſin offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* Chap. 2.2.

* Chap. 4.35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

* Chap. 4.2.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt, 24 The law of the ſinne offring.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was delinered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhippe, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ *Or, in dealing.* † *Heb. putting of the hand*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth ſinning therein:

* Numb. 5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delinered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſeoffering.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his trepaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

* Chap. 5.15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall bee burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; and the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offring in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it ſhall not go out.

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oile thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon § meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat † with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

* Exod. 16.36. when hee is anointed: the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * Chap. 11.33. * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

* Hebr. 13.11. 30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering. 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it bee for a thankesgiuing, 16 or a vow or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, & the fat that *is* on them which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offring: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or place. in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes hee shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abonnuation, & the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh, that toucheth any vnclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. *Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreouer the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shal be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. carcase.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gene. 9.4. ch. 3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be ‡ eateth any maner of blood, euen ‡ soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offrings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offrings of the LORD, made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for a heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, & the heaue shoulder haue

I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hr presented them, to Minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The Ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat; and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate vpon him: also hee * put in the brestplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and annointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the laner, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about, with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it;

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the cawle *aboue* the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration. And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the typ of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the rawle *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a wane offring before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offring before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not, for so I am commanded.

36 So

* Exod. 28.2,4.
* Exod. 30.22.
* Exod. 29.4.
*Exod. 28.30.
*Exod. 28.39. &c.
*Eccles. 45.15.ps. 133.2.
† *Hebr. bound.*
* Exod. 29.1.
*Exod. 29.14.
*Exod. 29.31.
* Exo. 29. 24. &c.
*Exod. 29.26.
*Exod. 29.32.
bExod. 29.35.

56 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offrings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29.1. 2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying; Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar and ſlew the calfe of the ſin offring which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the cawle *above* the liuer of the ſinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * beſides the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offring before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offring of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people. *Gen. 1. 1.kings 18.38. 2.chr. 7.mac. 10,11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things, 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, * Num. 4.& 26. 1.chron. 24.2. tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke; Thou nor thy ſonnes with thee when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer, throwout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them, by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place: becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael. *Exod. 29.26

15 The

‖ Or, ordinance.
† Heb. filled his hand out of it.
*Exod. 29.38.

15 The heaue ſhoulder and the waue breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

Chap. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offring, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

Deut. 14.4. Acts. 10.14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hooſe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hooſe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the couy, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

2. Mac. 7.18.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hooſe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall yee eate, of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination, among the foules they ſhall not bee eaten, they *are* an abomination, the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde:

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eat: The Locuſt after his kind, and the Bald-Locuſt after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſſhopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and beev ncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hooſe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane, and * ye ſhall breake it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may beaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may bee drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcaſſe falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carcaſſe ſhall be vncleane.

† *Hebr. a gathering togeather of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carcaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowne, it ſhall bee cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carcaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſſe of it ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

hee

hee alſo that beareth the carcaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhall be an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after child birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmity, ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the fleſh of his foreſkin ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2.21. Ioh. 7.22.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: ſhee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhee ſhall be vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhee ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle done for a ſin offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt:

† *Hebr. ſonne of his yeere.*

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhe bee not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † *Hebr. her hand find not ſufficiency of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkin of his fleſh a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ *Or, ſwelling.*

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen daies.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin after that he hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him, and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Heb. the quickneſſing of liuing fleſh.*

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkin, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider, and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, hee ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vnclean: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the ſkinne thereof was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the ſkinne, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and

ſpread.

ſpread not,it *is* a burning bile,and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

† *Hebr.* a burning of fire.

24 ¶ Or if their be any fleſh in the ſkin,whereof there is a †hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh,or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane:it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it,and behold,there be no white haire in the bright ſpot,and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin,but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin,then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin,but it be ſomewhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane:it *is* a dry ſcall *euen* a leproſie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall and behold,it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin,and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague: and behold,if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne:

33 He ſhall be ſhaued:but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor bee in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him,and behold,if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in the ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the ſcall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo,or a woman, haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots,*euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold,if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

† *Hebr.* head *is* pilled.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head,or bald forehead,a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head,or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head,or in his bald forehead,as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man,he is vncleane,the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent,and his head bare,and he ſhal put a couering vpon his vpper lippe,and ſhal cry, Vncleane,vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhal be in him,he ſhal be defiled,he *is* vncleane,he ſhal dwell alone,*without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5.2. 2.Kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in,whether it be a woollen garment,or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe,or wooſe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

† *Hebr.* worke of.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or teddiſh in the garment,or in the ſkin,either in the warpe, or in the wooſe,or in any † thing of ſkin,it is a plague of leproſie,and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

† *Hebr.* whether it be bald in the head thereof,or in the forehead thereof.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague,ſeuen dayes:

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day:if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe,or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment,whether warpe, or wooſe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin,wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke,and behold,the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe,or in the wooſe,or in any thing of ſkinne:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is,and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague after that it is waſhed:& behold,if the plague haue not changed his colour,and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane,thou ſhalt burne it in the fire,it *is* fret inward,whether it be †bare within,or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke,and behold,the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin,or out of the warpe,or out of the wooſe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment,either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any thing of ſkin,it *is* a ſpreading *plague*,thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment,either warpe,or wooſe,or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh,if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time,& *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie,in a garment of wollen,or linnen,either *in* the warpe, or wooſe,or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane,or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper,in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt:

* Mat.8.2 mar.1.40. luk. 5.12

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ *Or, sparrowes.*

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, & the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, & wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarrie abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that hee shal shaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his cloathes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day, he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yerre without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one he lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering,, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29 42.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where he shal kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shal dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before § LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be clensed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shal offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reach not.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shal take one lambe for the trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† *Hebr. for a waueing.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his clensing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of § Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering, before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD,

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be clensed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shal offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be clensed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clensing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owes the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is, as it were, a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shal goe in to see the house.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes:

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shal command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, & they shal cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones, and he ſhall take other morter and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague *come* againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe: and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, *it is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe, all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And hee ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, & the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſcall.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe;

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcabbe, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the Law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this ſhall be his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee ſitteth, ſhall be vncleane.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane till the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon hee ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon that hath the iſſue, ſhall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer he toucheth that hath the iſſue, (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * veſſell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhal take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall bee waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhal both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen. † Heb. in her ſeparation.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he ſhalbe vnclean ſeuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many daies out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhalbe as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhee lieth all the daies of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vnclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But

† Heb. *in the day of the vncleane ſs in the day of the cleane.*

‖ Or, *running of the reines*

† Heb. *a ſeate.*

† Heb. *in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.*

* Chap. 13.30.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the holy place.* 11 *The ſinne offering for himſelfe.* 15 *The ſin offering for the people.* 20 *The Scape goate.* 29 *The yeerely feaſt of the expiations.*

*Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre ſhall hee bee attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſin offering, which *is* for himſelfe, and * make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

*Heb. 9.7

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

† *Hebr.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhal bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offring

† *Hebr.* went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, ſhall bee preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And hee ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the Mercy-ſeat that *is* vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, & * ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: & before the Mercy-ſeat ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13. and 10.4. * Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the Holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr.* dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

* Luke 1.10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the horns of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & cleanſe it, & hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and hee ſhall let goe the goat into the wilderneſſe.

† *Heb.* of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And hee ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth * without the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes and their fleſh, and their dung.

* Levit. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

28 And hee that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhal *the Prieſt* make an atone-

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

† *Hebr.* fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all flame beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *they bee* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Lod. 8. 4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice;

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

*Gen. 9.4

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beastes*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Hebr. a carcasse.*

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

6 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine Ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* *Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10.5 gal. 3.12.*

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. remainder of his flesh.*

7 Tht nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer, she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* *Chap. 20.11.*

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wives daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* *Chap. 20.19.*

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

* *Chap. 20.20.*

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* *Chap. 20.12.*

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* *Chap. 20.21.*

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

19 *Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* *Chap. 20.18.*

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

* Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. *Called Act.7.43. Moloc. * Chap. 20.1,5. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any *of* these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore yee shall keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11.44.& 20.7. 1.pet.1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶ *And when yee reape the haruest of your land: thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20.7 Leuit.6.3. Deut.5.20. Iam.5.12. 11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning. * Eccl. 10.7. deut.24. 14.15. * Deut. 27.18.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not * respect the persons of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against ‖ blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him. *Exod. 23.3.deu. 1.17.and 16.16. prou.24. 25.iam. 2.9. *1.Iohn 2.11.ma- 8.5.eccl. 19.17. ‖ Or, that thou beare no sinne for him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD. *Matth. 5.43.&c 22.39. rom.13. gal.5.14. 1.am.2.8

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not bee put to death, because she was not free: ‖ Or, also sed by any shal reproche by [or for] mar- [Or, she shall be scourged]

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*. † Heb. of prai- to the LORD

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard. * Chap. 21.5. * Deut. 14.1.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse. †Heb. prophane

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him. * Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, oppresse

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. *Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment,

in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Pro.11. 1. 16. 11. & 20. 10. † Hebr. stones.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought ye out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap. 18.21.

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the stangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I wil euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 11.44.& 19.2. 1. Pet.1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

Exod. 21.17. Pro.20. 20. mat. 15.4. Deut. 27.16. Ioh.8.44. Chap. 24.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their *blood shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

Chap. 18.23.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18.23.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman, hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne, they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

† Hebr. a separation.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them, that the land wherein I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shal not walke in the manners of ỹ nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

Chap. 11.2.deu. 14.4. ‖ Or, moueth.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and yee shall not make your foules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on ỹ ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1 Pet.1. 18.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

Deut. 18.11. 1. sam. 28.7.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being a husband among his people, he shall not defile himselfe.

4 But he shal not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shal they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cutting in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

for his wife, &c.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

*Chap. 19.27.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head ſ anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations ſ hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer ſ ‖bread of his God.

‖ *Or, food*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ *Or, too ſlender.*

20 Or crooke-backt, or ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhal eate the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall bee cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating, the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

4 What manſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron, is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him;

* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath.

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall bee cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. ezek. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhal not eat of the holy thing.

† *Hebr. with his purchaſe of his money.*

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and hee that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Hebr. a man ſtranger*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat therof.

* Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhal put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane ſ holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, ſuffer them themſelues with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.*

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that wil offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own wil a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15. 21. 17. 1.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto ſ LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or ‖ ſheep, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted, there ſhalbe no blemiſh therin.

‖ *Or, or*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or ſcuruie, or ſtabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, lambe*

* Chap. 21. 18.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe, that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 Whē a bullock, or ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day, & thence forth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, ſhee lambe*

* Deut. 22. 6.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue *none of it vntill ſ morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shal ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall ye *prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 7.15.
*Leuit. 19.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passouer. 9 The sheafe of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen *is* the LORDS Passeouer,
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in ſ seuenth day *is* an holy connocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖sheafe of the first fruits of your harueſt vnto the Priest:
11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And yee shall offer that day when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor patched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a statute for euer thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ *And ye shal count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from ſ day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be compleat.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flowre, they shal be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offering, and two lambes of the first yeere for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shal waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on ſ selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile work *therein*: *it is shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, *neither* shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shal afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
41 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shalbe* a statute for euer thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* ſ feast of Tabernacles, *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto ſ LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the Feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euerything vpon his day;
38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of ſ seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast vnto ſ LORD seuen dayes. On the

* Exod. 20.9. deut.5. 15. luke. 13.14.
* Exod. 12.18. num.28. 17.
‖Or, handfull. Heb. an Omer.
* Deut. 16.9.
* Chap. 19.9. *Deut. 24.19.
*Numb. 29.1. *Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.
† Hebr. rest.
*Numb. 29. 12. iohn 7.37
† Hebr. day of restraint.

first day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughs of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And ye ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: it *ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

† *Hebr. fruit.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lamps. 5 The Shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths ſon blaſpheneth. 13 The law of blaſphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Oline, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *ſhall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting Couenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael, & this ſon of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrone together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſon blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, & curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhal certainely ſtone him: Aſwell the ſtranger, as he ỹ is borne in the land when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhalbe put to death

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that † killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour, as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it, and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue * one manner of law aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring foorth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: & the children of Iſrael did as § LORD cõmanded Moſes

*Exod. 21.12. deut. 19. 21.

† *Heb. ſmiteth the life of a man.*

† *Hebr. life for life.*

* *Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.*

* *Exod. 12.49.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land: 29 Of houſes. 35 compaſſion of the poore.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael and ſay vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhall ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that are in thy land, ſhall all the encreaſe thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres ſhall be vnto thee fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound; on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land,

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, & proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Yee ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye ſhal returne euery man to his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, yee ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to § number of yeres, after § Iubile, § ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto the number

† *Hebr. reſt.*

* *Exod. 23.10.*

† *Hebr. of thy ſpontaneous.*

† *Hebr. ſound of ſound.*

† *Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.*

* *Exod. 31.8.*

* *Exod. 25.30.*

* *Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12. 1,55*

* *Numb. 15.34.*

† *Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

* *Deut. 13. 9. &*

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sel vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase.
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sow the eighth yere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and soiourners with mee.
24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold:
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a ful yere may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yere, then ☞ house ☜ is in the walled city shalbe stablished for euer to him that bought it thorow-out his generations: it shal not go out in the Iubile
31 But the houses of the villages, which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the country: † they may bee redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.
32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 *Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond-seruant.
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, and bondmaids.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.
46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sel himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that hee is sold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle or his vncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if hee be able, he may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the mony that he was bought for
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee be with him: and *the other* shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religious seruice. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shal make you * no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shal ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

Or, to be wise cut off. Heb. or cutting off.

Hebr. is hand ath attained & found sufficience.

Hebr. redemption belonging vnto it. Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them. Hebr. is hand taketh. Hebr. vengeance. Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25.9. prou. 28.8. ezec. 18.8. 22.12.

‖ Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of pillaring

*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.

† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him, with the seruice, &c.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman

*Eph. 6.9. col. 4.1.

† Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.

† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

‖ Or, by those meanes.

*Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. psal. 97.7.

2 * Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eat old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you; and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgments, so that ye wil not do all my commandements, *but* ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will, euen appoint † ouer you, terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary to me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary to me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also *in* fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idoles, & my soule shal abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgments, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, *I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to break my couenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, & Iudgments, & Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

---

* Iob 11.15.

† *Hebr.* cause to cease.

* Iob 22. 29.

* Iosh. 23. 10.

* Ezek. 37.26.

* 2. Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 28.15. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2.

† *Hebr.* vpon you.

* Prou. 28.1.

‖ Or, *at all aduentures with me, and so vers. 24.*

* 2. Sam. 22.27. Psa. 18.26

* Deut. 4.30. 30.1. 2. King. 23.25.

* Deut. 28.53. * 2. Chr. 34.7.

† *Hebr.* driuen.

* Deut. 31.20. 2 Ki. 13.23.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a ſingular vow, muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of an houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhalbe for the LORD, by thy eſtimation
3 And thy eſtimation ſhalbe: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto ſixty yeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhalbe fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male twenty ſhekels, & for the female ten ſhekels.
6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male fiue ſhekels of ſiluer; and for the female thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſiluer.
7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeeres old and aboue: if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.
8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation, then he ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.
9 And if it bee a beaſt, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhalbe holy.
10 He ſhall not alter it, noe change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhalbe holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:
12 And the Prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be good or bad: as ‡ thou valueſt it *who art* § Prieſt, ſo ſhal it be.
13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.
14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.
15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then he ſhal adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.
16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD, ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley ſeed *ſhalbe valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.
17 If hee ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.
18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeres that remain, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, & it ſhalbe abated from thy eſtimation.
19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then he ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhalbe aſſured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.
22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:
23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought; euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.
25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel. * Exod. 30.13.
26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe or ſheepe: it *is* the LORDS † *Hebr. firſt borne, &c.* num.3.47 ez.44.30
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: of if it be not redeemed, then it ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimaton
28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhalbe ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD. *Iol.6.19
29 None deuoted, which ſhalbe deuoted of men, ſhalbe redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it *is* holy vnto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fift part thereof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.
33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, ſhall be holy: it ſhall not be redeemed.
34 Theſe *are* the Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

‡ *Heb. according to thy eſtimation O Prieſt, &c.*

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in § ſecond yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,
2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle; * Exod. 30.12.
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there ſhall bee a man of euery Tribe; euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.
5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeares old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty vnd fiue thouſand ſixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin: *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it down: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger ỹ commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

53 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer against.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar; *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zurithaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad: *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall bee* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall bee* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33

Of the Merarites. 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites,* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit. 10.1.chap. 25.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice, among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine; *for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 13 1.leuit. 27.26. chap.8.16 Iuk.2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaing,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD as he was commanded.

* Gene. 46.11. exo.6.16. chap.26. 57.1.chr. 6.11.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names, Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, & the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſix thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail, *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

† *Hebr. the office of the charge.*

36 And † vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhalbe* Moſes & Aaron, and his ſons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old & vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

41 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine, I am the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites.
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hunderd and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 3. chap. 8.16. 18.15.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The seruice of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The seruice of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.
3 From thirty yeeres old & vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohathin Taberoacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take down the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skins, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the *candlestick of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or, Couers.*
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shal not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in †to perform the seruice, to doe the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. to warre the warfare.*
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, cary things.*
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Taberoacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Hebr. mouth.*
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the †seruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. warfare.*

31 And

Digitized by Google

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof : * Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice : and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers :

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers ;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand & ſixe hundred & thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers ;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers :

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation :

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred and fourteſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden : Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead. * Leuit. 13.3. * Leuit. 15.2.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell. * Leuit. 21.1.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe : as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhal commit any ſin that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie ; * Leuit. 6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done : and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. * Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt : beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖ Or, *heaue offering*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall bee his : whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his. * Leuit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him :

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it bee hid from the eies of her husband, and be kept cloſe and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner* :

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe bee defiled : or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled :

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offring for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that *is* in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering, and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe. ‖ Or, *be in the power thy husband. heb. vnder thy husband*

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husbands and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot. & the woman ſhal ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And § Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes, in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, & ſhal waue the offering before the LORD, & offer it vpon the Altar

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offring, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This *is* § law of iealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſted of her husband & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of iealouſie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhal execute vpon her all this Law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1. *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22. *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ make ... ies ... za- ... s.

3 He ſhal ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes or dried.

... Na- ... ite- ...

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels, euen to the huſke.

‖ ... † ... ebr. ... : of ... wine. ... 3.5 ... m. 10

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no † raſor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

† ... br. ... ra- ...

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† ... br. ... ra- ...

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.

10 And on the eighth day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigions to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offring, and one ewe Lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one Lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Act. 21. 24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaued.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof

* Exod. 40. 17.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.
6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.
8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen, he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.
12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:
13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels* one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a *meat offering:
14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
16 One kid of the goates for a *ſinne offering:
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.
25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*.
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels: after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

† Hebr. who ſtood.

*Leuit. 2.1.

*Leuit. 4.23.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfe day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of ſ firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of golde:

85 Each cherger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offrings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rams ſixty, the he goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeere ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to ſpeake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from off the Mercy-ſeat that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſeruice.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light ouer againſt the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.37.& 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof, was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

† *Hebr. cauſe a razor to paſſe ouer &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† *Hebr. make.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

† *Hebr. waue.* † *Hebr. ſeruing.* † *Hebr. they ſhall be to me.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me from among § children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery womb, *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exo.13.2. luk.2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto § Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

† *Heb. to war the warfare &c.*

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Hebr. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.*

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſouer allowed for them that were vncleane, or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit.23. 5.chap.28 16.deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe the * Paſſouer at his appointed ſeaſon.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe the Paſſouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon, among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen, they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vntill the morning nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Paſſouer they ſhall keepe it.

* Exod. 12.46.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

loh.19.36

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Paſſouer, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: *ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

*1.Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† *Hebr. prolonged.*

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† *Hebr. was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in

* Exod. 40.36.

Digitized by Google

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 35 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shal not sound an alarme.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall bee saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnes, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your god: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar,

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur,

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim, set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the camp of the children of Dan set forward: which was the rereward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste, *was* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the Sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him I will not goe, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wilderdesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes,

32 And it shall bee, if thou goe with vs, yea, it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested he said, Returne, O LORD vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and lothe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people complained, † it displeased the LORD and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* Chap. 2.3.
* Chap. 1.7.

* Chap. 4.4.
† That is the Gershonites. and the Merarites, see verse. 17.
† Hebr. The seuen.
* Psal. 68.1,2.
† Hebr. ten thousand thousands
‖ Or, were as it were complainers.
† Hebr. it was euill in the eares of.
* Psal. 78.21.
† Hebr. sunke.
† That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand, footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the heards be slaine for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? § thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not

24 ¶ And Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, my lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers, and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yet it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth Hattaauah vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God reuileth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon § face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of § Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

---

* As Ex. 16.3.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Hebr. returned & wept.
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14.31.
† Hebr. eye of it as the eye of.
* Esay. 50. 2. & 59. 1.
§ Hebr. moneth of dayes.
* Exod. 16.13. psl. 78.26.
† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.
* Psl. 78.31
‖ That is, the graues of lust.
† Hebr. they were in, &c.
‖ Or, Cushite.
† Hebr. taken.
* Ecclus. 45.4.
§ Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. 3.2.

*Exod. 33.11.

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, if her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be *shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after ỹ let her be receiued in againe

*Leuit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their acts: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the Commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ỹ son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, & said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fatte or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes and they beare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranets, and of the figgs.

* Deut. 1.24.

24 The place was called the ‖ rooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, valley.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

‖ That is a cluster of grapes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh & brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of ỹ land.

27 And they told him and said, We came vnto ỹ land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milke and honey, and this *is* the fruit of it.

*Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled & very great and more ouer we saw the children of Anak, there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses & said: Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for wee are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† Hebr. men of statures.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosua and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, & obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprined of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, dye by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, & the people wept that night

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation, said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them and the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them;)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou, LORD, art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 12.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying;

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ye haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſ. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſs of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

† *Hebr. if they ſee the land. Ioſh. 24.6.*

24 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoke me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation, which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

* Chap. 26. 65, & 32.10.

29 Your carcaſſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe, ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† *Hebr. lifted vp my hand*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and bare your whoredoms, vntill your carcaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or, feed.*

34 After the number of the dayes, in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Exod. 14.34. pſa. 95.10 ‖ *Or, altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3. 17. iude 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael; and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which † LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherfore now do you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Law of the meat offring and the drinke offering.* 13. 29. *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering, or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullock a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD:
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, ſhall doe theſe things after this maner in offring an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger bee before the LORD.
16 One Law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be, that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought bee committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according, to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offring before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee-goat of the firſt yere for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed § word of the LORD & hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhal vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fring of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fring, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
23 Moſes ſeparateth the people frō the rebels tents.
31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, & a fire conſumeth others. *36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe*
41 Fourteene thouſand & ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. *46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram

* Leuit. 23.34.
* Leuit. 22.21. † *Hebr. ſeparating.*
* Exod. 29.18. * Leuit. 2.1.
* Exod. 12.49. chap.9.14
† *Hebr. from the eyes.*
‖ *Or, or ordinance.*
* Leuit. 4.27.
† *Hebr. doth.*
† *Hebr. with an high hand.*
§ *Hebr.* word.
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22.12. mat.23.5.
* Chap. 27.3. eccl. 45.21. iud.11.

Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael; two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, † Ye take two much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall bee holy: ye take two much vpon you, ye ſons of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe, both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We wil not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke & hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vinyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took euery man his cenſers, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent mee:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe down quicke into the pit; then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them, for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron ỹ Prieſt that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe, when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

*Chap. 26.9.

† *Hebr. it is much for you.*

† *Hebr. boare out.*

* *Gene. 4.4.*

† *Hebr. as euery man dieth.*

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

* *Chap. 27.3. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106.17.*

Digitized by Google

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a Cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from ſ LORD, the plague is begun

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, & ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons Rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth,* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, *where I will meete with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhal chuſe, ſhal bloſſome, and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael and euery one of their princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow, Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to bee kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Prieſts, and Leuites.* 9 *The Prieſts portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhal keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, euery male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſons, & to thy *daughters with thee by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

12 All the †beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine,

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: neuertheles the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 And thoſe that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat, thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood

* Exod. 25.22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod, for one Prince.

* Hebr. 9.4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

* Chap. 3.45.

* Leuit. 10.14.

† Hebr. fat.

* Leuit. 27.28.

* Ex. 13.2 & 22.29. Leu. 27.26 chap. 3.12

* Ex. 30. 13. Leuit. 27.25. chap. 3.47. Lec. 45.12.

blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the *wane breſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine. *Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy ſons and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And § LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them; *I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael. *Deut. 10.9.& 18.2. Ioſh.13. 14.33.& Ezek.44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael for an inheritance for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die. § *Hebr.* to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the winepreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORD heaue offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. † *Heb. fat.*

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt yee die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for theſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt that hee may bring her *forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face. *Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſeuen times. *Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her skin and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne. *Exod. 29.14. Leuit.4. 11,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation, it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes. † *Hebr. ſoule.*

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhal be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him, he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burne heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto, in a veſſell: † *Hebr. duſt.* † *Hebr. liuing water, ſhall be giuen.*

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, hee is vncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall

shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar & dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desart of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation; and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates: neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beastes drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beastes *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the Kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, & Aaron, in mount Hor, by ỹ coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents: 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites. 22 Sihon is ouercome. 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the

---

Chap. 11.38. Exod. 17.2.

Chap. 33.37.

Hebr. mouth. Chap. 33.38. deut. 32.50.

Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

Chap. 33.40.

That is, strife. Hebr. found vs.

Psal. 106.33. &c.

That is, vtter destruction. Or, grieued. Hebr. shortened

Chap. 11.6. Wisd. 16.1,5. 1.cor. 10.9.

Digitized by Google

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

*2.Kings 18.4. iohn.3.14 9 And *Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim in the wildernesse which is before Moab toward the Sunne rising. ‖Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon. ‖Or, Vaheb. in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab. † Hebr. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, & I wil giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it: † Hebr. ascend. ‖Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer with their staues. And from the wildernesse, *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesimon. † Hebr. field. ‖Or, hill. ‖Or, the wildernes

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well, but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders: *Deut.2. 27.Iudg. 11.19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel. *Deut. 29.7.

24 And *Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. *Iosh. 12.2.psal. 135.11. amos 2.9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and all in the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites. *1.King 11.7,33.

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in ſ land of ſ Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei. * Deut. 3. 1.& 29.7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon. * Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his Asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field, and Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me. * Iosh. 24.9 † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out. † Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, more, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the Son of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee:

17 For I wil promote thee vnto very great honor and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, & said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balam smot the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and thrust Balaams foot against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angell of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the asse saw me, & turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see thee vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.29.28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, build me heere seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and what soeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* high an place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen Altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob; and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die ‖ death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, what hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

---

† *Hebr. be not thou letted from, &c*

* *Chap. 24.13.*

* *2. Pet. 2.16, iude 11.*

† *Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me.* ‖ *Or, euer since thou wast, &c.* ‖ *Or, bowed himselfe.* † *Hebr. to be an aduersary vnto thee*

‖ *Or, a city of streets*

‖ *Or, he went softly.*

† *Hebr. my soule, or my life.*

Digitized by Google

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of ‖Piſgah, and built ſeuen Altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar:
15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, ſtand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe, vnto Balak, and ſay thus.
17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?
18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor.
19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that he ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it?* or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.
21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.
22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.
23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!
24 Behold the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.
25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.
26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?
27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradiuenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.
29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak diſmiſſeth him: 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other * times, to †ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernes.
2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.
3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man †whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:
4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!
6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.
7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.
8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.
9 *He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.
10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.
11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.
12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,
13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.
14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.
15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:
16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.
17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.
18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.
19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.
20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalak, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for euer.
21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puteſt thy neſt in a rocke:
22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſur ſhall carry thee away captiue.
23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?
24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.
25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

* Or, the hill.
* Chap. 22. 36.
* Chap. 23. 22.
* Gene. 49. 9.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, ſmite through the princes of Moab.
‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.
‖ Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.
† Heb. Kain.
‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſur carry thee away captiue.
* Chap. 23. 3. 15.
† Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.
* Chap. 23. 7. 18.
† Heb. who had a trance, but his eyes ſhut, but now open

*Chap. 33.49. AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4.3. Iosh. 22.17. 4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses sayd vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Psa. 10. 1. 30.1. nas.2.45. 7 And *when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

1. Cor. 10.8. 9 And * those that dyed in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Psal. 16.30. 11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

Ecclus. 1.24.1. ac.2.45. 12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

Hebr. vse of a her. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap. 2. 17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israelis taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeres old and vpward, throwout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

Chap. 1.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *neare* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people, from twenty yeeres old and vpwards, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Gen.46 8.exod. 6.14.1. chro. 5.3

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were forty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan, & Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD: * Chap. 16.1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah dyed not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, forty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan. * Gen. 38.2.&c. & 46.12

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites, of Shimron, the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them

Digitized by Google

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites. * Iosh. 17. 1.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites,

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: & of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, ‡ family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 27. 1.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin, after their families: And they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berijtes.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of thē, who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 Those were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shalbe diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him. * Chap. 33. 54. † *Heb. multiply his inheritance.* † *Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shal the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. * Chap. 33. 54. Iosh. 21. 23. & 14. ^ Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister, * Exo. 2. & 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. * Leuit. 10. 2.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because their was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel. 3. 4. 1. chr. 24. 2.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely dye in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun. *Chap. 26. 1. 28. 1. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 26. 33. Iosh. 17. 3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but dyed in his owne sin, and had no sonnes. * Chap. 14. 35. 26. 64.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father. † *Heb.* diminished

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſon, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of Iudgment, as ỹ LORD commanded Moſes

* Deut. 32.49. 12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 20.14. 13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20.24. 14 For * ye rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eies: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

* Exod. 17.7. 15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Iothua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aske counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word ſhall they come in, both hee and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

* Exod. 28.30. 22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iothua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

† Hebr. a ſauour of my reſt. AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

* Exod. 29.38 3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day for a continuall burnt offering.

† Hebr. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at euen.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

* Leuit. 2.1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 25.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one Lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto ỹ LORD

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat-offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

* Leuit. 23.7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer dayly throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhalbe offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: † ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

† Hebr. Alſo

Digitized by Google

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee bring a newe meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhal offer *them* beſides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall bevnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullock, one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering *ſhall bee* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29.& 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lamb, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme, of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall haue * a ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therin*: * Leuit. 23.36.

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offrings: for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manners

38 And

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 Theſe things yee ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet Feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a wifes: 9 of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the Tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare, an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. prophane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husband houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* voyd, after that he hath heard *them*, then hee ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile are to be purified. 21 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

* Chap. 27.17.

* Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

† Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely*, * Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

* Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazer the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Hebr. hoſte of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through § * counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among § Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25.2. * 2.Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man by lying with † him.

* Iudge. 21.11. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

* Chap. 19.11, &c.

Digitized by Google

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is
* Hebr. *nfirmentsor veſſell of ſkins.* *made of ſkins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of war, which went to the battel. This *is* ℣ ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe thorow the fire, and *it* ſhall be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhall be cleane: and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD, ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Hebr. *of the captiuity.* 26 Take the ſumme of the prey *that was taken both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation;

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſrael halfe thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the *flockes, of all maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

* Or, goats

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeuenty thouſand, & fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women ℣ had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirty thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeues;

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred.

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſt, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes,

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſum of the men of warre which are vnder our *charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

* Hebr. *hand.*

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath *gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, and braclets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

* Hebr. *found.*

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the *offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty ſhekels.

* Hebr. *heaue offering.*

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoile euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on this ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, ℣ place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell: and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

* Hebr. *breake.*

7 And wherefore *diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not *wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14. 28, 22. * Hebr. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael

Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leane them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities; because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

* Iosh. 8.13. 20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out;

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shalbe there in the cities of Gilead.

* Iosh. 4.12. 27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell; as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of ¶ children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

* Deut. 3. 12. Iosh. 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Hebr. she called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

* Gene. 50.23.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3.14. 41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites, 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder ¶ hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out, according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12.37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.) ¶

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13.20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15.23. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.27. 9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1. 12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

* Exod. 19.1. 1 Chap. 11,34. 14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

‖ That is the graue of lust. * Chap. 11.35. 16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
Deut. 10. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
Chap. 20. 1.
37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
Chap. 20. 22.
38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the Commandement of the LORD, & dyed there in the fortieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.
Chap. 20. 25. Deu. 32. 50.
39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he dyed in mount Hor.
40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
Chap. 21. 1, &c.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
Chap. 20. 28.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, & pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
Or, the plaines of Shittim.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
* Chap. 25. 1.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan vnto the land of Canaan;
* Deut. 7. 2. Iosh. 11. 12.
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot: for an inheritance among your families, & to the more, ye shall †giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer, ye shal † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth; according to ‡ tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
* Chap. 26. 53. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance. ‡ Hebr. fatherish his inheritance.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shal come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
* Iosh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.
56 Moreouer it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the vtmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.
* Iosh. 15. 1.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim; and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazer-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.
7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazer-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazer-Enan, to Shepham.
11 And the coast shal goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
† Hebr. shoulder.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, & the goings out of it shalbe at the salt Sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
* Chap. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 2, 3.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Rueben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sun riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall
Iosh.19. diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan,

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbes, and meaſure thereof: 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

Ib. 2 * Command the children of Iſrael that they giue vnto the Leuites of § inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for § cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbes of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits, and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

cut. 6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe * ſixe cities for refuge,
.20.2. which yee ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he
1,3. may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall † adde forty and two cities.
ebr.
e
ube
ll giue

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites ſhall be fourty and eight cities, them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbes.

ebr. 8 And the cities, which ye ſhall giue *ſhall be* of
in. the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them
ſſe that haue many, ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few: Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities to be cities Ioſh.20.2. of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares. † *Hebr. by error*

12 And they ſhall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of * Exod. yron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murder- 21.14. rer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, † *Hebr. with a* (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murde- *ſtone of* rer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. *the hand.*

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at * Deut. him by laying of wait, that he die, 19.11.

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without en- * Exod. mity, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without lay- 21.13. ing of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone, wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guilty † *Hebr.* of blood: *no blood* ſhall be *to him.*

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all * Deut. 17. your dwellings. 6.& 19.15 matt. 18.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall 16.2 cor. be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but 13.1 heb. one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to* 10.28. *cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the † *Hebr.* life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but *guilty to* he ſhall be ſurely put to death. *die.*

32 And

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 Leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe, 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe Fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27. 1. Ioſh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they ſhall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. *be wiues.* * Tob. 1.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. *cleaue vnto the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael, may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keep himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſonnes that were *of the families* of

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 Of Gods promiſe, 9 Of giuing them officers, 19 Of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THESE *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 24.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* high thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. *all his neighbours*

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you, Goe in and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. *giuen.* * Gen. 18. & 7.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as yee *are*, and bleſſe you, as hee hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

† Hebr. *giuen.*

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered mee, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers, among your tribes.

† Hebr. *gaue.*

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iob 24.

17 * Ye

Digitized by Google

17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me enery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp: but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth, out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God beare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men, of this euill generation, see that good land which I sweare to giue vnto your fathers t

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath trodden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Iosua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * Wee, haue sinned against the LORD: wee will goe vp and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of war, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mt, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward,

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coasts of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims

* Numb. 14.40.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.

* Gen. 36.8.

‖ Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

Digitized by Google

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gen. 36.10. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Numb. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee, vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderues of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

*Numb. 21.21,22.

27 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue begunne to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

*Num. 21.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine.

† Hebr. vtterly deſtroyed of euery man woman and

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which wee tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtorie of the conqueſt of Og King of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan and * Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num. 21,33.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou didſt vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Num. 21.35.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them: threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir,)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og King of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubits the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead: and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32.33. Ioſh. &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair

Digitized by Google

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

Numb. 41. 15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſts *thereof* from Chinnereth, euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt Sea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, Eaſtward.

‖ Or, Vnder the ſprings of Pisgah.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

Numb. 32. 20. † Hebr. ſons of valor.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion which I haue giuen you.

Deut. 3. 18.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eies haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath doue vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

Numb. 27. 18.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

Numb. 20. 12. Deut. 1. 37.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

Deut. 34. 1. Pſal. 90.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eies Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and incourage him, and ſtrengthen him, for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ *An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on this ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ſtatutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*; that ye may liue, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your Fathers giueth you.

Deut. 32. 2. Iſa. 1. 7. Iere. 26. 2. Deut. 22. 18.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

Numb. 25. &c.

3 Your eies haue ſeene what the LORD did, becauſe of * Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eies haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burned with fire vnto the † midſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe;

* Exod. 19. 18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † ouely *ye heard* a voyce.

† Hebr. ſaue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your ſelues (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt yee corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen Image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowle † that flieth in † aire.

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eies vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the Iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as* ye *are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

Digitized by Google

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 5.7. heb. 32.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule

† Hebr. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy Fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater & mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sun rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that flying vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites. * Iosh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies & the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land ō Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote after they were come foorth out of Egypt; * Num. 21.24.

47 And they possessed this land, and the land of * Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising, chap. 1.4. * Num. 21.33. chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 As the peoples request, Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them Heare, O Israel, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs heere aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. * Exod. 20.2, &c. Ieu. 26.1. Psl. 81.10

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth. † Hebr. *for nought*

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God, *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 * And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements. * Ierem. 32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine,

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

Digitized by Google

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhall not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſayd vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my Commandements alwaies, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heere by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left,

33 You ſhall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it is may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whether yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee: thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy Fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thy heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children: and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates

10 And it ſhalbe, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, Vineyards and Oliue-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou maieſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

---

b Gen. 2.2 Heb. 4.4

* Matth. 5.21. * Luke 18.20. * Rom. 13.9. * Rom. 7.7.

* Exod. 19.19.

* Chap. 4.33. † Hebr. adde to heare.

* Exod. 20.19.

* Chap. 5.12. 20 & 13.4.

* Matth. 4.7. * Exod. 17.2.

† Hebr. paſſe ouer.

* Chap. 10.12. matt. 22. 37. mark. 12.30. luk. 10.27.

* Chap. 11.18. † Hebr. whet, or ſharpen.

* Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.

† Hebr. bondmen, or ſeruants.

Digitized by Google

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, And the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighti hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

† Hebr. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee ſware vnto our Fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwaies, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſnes, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iuſtice, 17 for the aſſurance of victory, which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† Hebr. ſtatues or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26. 19. * Exod. 19.5.1. Pet. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe you were more in number, then any people: (for yee were the feweſt of all people,)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the oath which hee had ſworne vnto your Fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: hee will not bee ſlacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if yee hearken to theſe Iudgements, and keepe, and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which he ſware vnto thy Fathers.

† Heb. becauſe

13 And he will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy Fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: * there ſhal not be a male, or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exo. 23.26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exo. 9.14. 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people, which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare vnto thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the ſtretched-out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28, Ioſh. 24.12.

20 * Moreouer the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. Pluck

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out theſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leaſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And hee ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

* Chap 12.3. * Ioſh. 7.21, 25. 2. mac. 12.40.

25 The grauen images of their gods * ſhall yee burne with fire; thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leaſt thou bee a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a curſed thing.

* Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your Fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whither thou

Digitized by Google

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth ‖ not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

‖Mat.4.4 luke 4.4.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres. *Neh.9. 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle olive, and honey, †Heb. of olive tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee. *Chap. 6.12,13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein:*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

*Num. 21.5. Exod. 17.5.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exod. 16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak? *Num. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. * Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant, which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water: * Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. * Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues:* they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I wil make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

*Num. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornenesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

* Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

* Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

† Hebr. words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

*Num. 18.20.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

‖ Or, *fore* dayes.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their Fathers to giue vnto them.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

*Ps.24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

*2.Chro. 19.7. 1ob 34.19. act.10.34. rom.2.11 gal.2.6. eph.6.9. col.3.25. 1.pet.1. 17.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

*Chap. 6.13. mat.4.10 luke 4.8

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

*Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46.27. exod.1. * Gen. 15.5.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 26 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place.

* Num. 16.31. and 27.3. psal. 106.17. ‖ Or, standing substance which followed them. † Hebr. was at their feet.

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

† Hebr. seeketh.

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou maiest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† Hebr. giue.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

* Chap. 6.8.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

* Iosh. 1.3.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderuesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

* Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowne.

* Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27.12. Iosh. 8.33

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to do all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15.23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite. * Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillers, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal *chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offrings, and the firstlings of your beeues, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye, and your housholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the Land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherit, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafty:

11 Then there ſhall be a place, which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men-ſeruants, and your maid-ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely ye ſhall not eate the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates, the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttеſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. eccluſ. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh, (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

23 Only † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh, and the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. in heritest, or poſſeſſest them. † Heb. after them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. abomination of the.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

* Chap. 4.2. ioſh. 1.7. prou. 30.6. reu. 22.18.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, & giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods, (which thou haſt not knowne) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

‡ Hebr. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him;

9 But *thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall bee firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen. * Chap. 17.13.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

‖ Or, naughty men.

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

‖ Or, deuoted.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowles.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeeres tithe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

*Leuit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat; the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

* Leuit. 11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the Chamois:

‖ Or, Bison. heb. Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

* Leuit. 11.9.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde:

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde:

15 And the Owle, and the night Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne.

17 And the Pellican, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the * Bat.

* Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane fowles ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shal chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 16 *except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres, thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

Com-

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of ☞ LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto ☞ children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, ☞ the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, And the Priests in the presence of the people.

* Numb. 32.27. 12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them;

‖ Or, ready armed. 13 About fortie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Hebr. pluckrd vp. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knines of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildrnes by ☞ way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcisd, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildrnes, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

* Numb. 14.23.

7 And their children *whom* he raised vp in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe ‡ when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

‡ Hebr. when the people had made an end to bee circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5. Actes 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed: 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of warre,

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the King thereof he vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Ioshua paſſed from Makkedah, & all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, & fought againſt Libnah

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo and the King thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, & he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lathiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioshua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Ioshua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein he vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Iſrael with him: to Debir, and fought againſt it:

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & vtterly deſtroyed all ſ ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, & to the King thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings and all their Kings, hee left none remaining: but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

* Deut. 20.16,17.

41 And Ioshua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Ioshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achſhiph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the vallty, and in the borders of Dor on the Weſt.

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in ſ land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the Sea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Hebr. aſſembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid becauſe of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them vntill they left them none remaining.

‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.* ‖ *Or, ſaltpits: Heb. burning of waters*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe Kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of thoſe Kings, and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

* Numb. 33.52. Deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

† *Hebr. on their heapes.*

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes command Ioshua, and ſo did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame;

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon, and all their Kings he tooke and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

‖ *Or, the ſmooth mountaine.*

18 Ioshua made warre long time with all thoſe Kings.

19 There was not a City that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

* Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites; who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it:

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14. † 1. chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Enganim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delinered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home:* 9 *They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan. * Num. 32. 33. chap. 13.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, & to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule. * Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

severed himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord: turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. pas.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Heb. going went and went hard.

24 And ¶ hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

* Deut. 4. 11.

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

* Psal. 97. 5.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

† Hebr. bowed.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Exod. 19. 18.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Chap. 3. 31.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high-wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 4. 18.

† Hebr. walkers of pathes. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, & out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. his feet. ‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c. † Hebr. searchings.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

† Hebr. mayne, or one. ‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, ports. ‖ Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Hebr. expose to reproach.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. pathes.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horsehooses broken, by the ‖ meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, the plungings. ‖ Or, plungings.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shal she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: & with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† Hebr. hewed.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Hebr. bowed.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattesse; Why is his charet so long in comming? why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answere to her selfe,

† Hebr. words.

30 Haue

Digitized by Google

2 Speake I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe wordes, and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Sheehem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid vnto them; ſhould I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig tree; Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine; Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble; Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life for you, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and ſincerely with Iernbbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out frō Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, & the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from ỹ men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech; Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech, † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning, aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then maieſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people; he ſaid to Zebul; Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him; Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt; Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

† Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.

† Hebr. after.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Ioſh. 24.26.

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

‖ Or, Thiſtle.

† Hebr. caſt his life.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

‖ Or, ſongs

‖ Or, hot.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall finde.

† Hebr. nauell.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament, the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite fowre dayes in a yeere.

† *Hebr.* fro yeere to yeere. ‖ *Or,* to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

c The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Hebr.* were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: & there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† *Hebr.* sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

† *Hebr.* added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2. 1. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Numb. 6. 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and bare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Numb. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, now let thy wordes come to passe: † How shal we order the child, and *how* shall wee doe vnto him?

† *Hebr.* what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ *Or,* what shall he doe? *heb.* What shall be his worke

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all ỳ I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Hebr.* before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ *Or,* wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offring, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 ¶ But

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, & put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away, and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angrey fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *Hee diuideth her into twelue peeces to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

† Hebr. strengthen.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the turning time of the day. ‖ Hebr. to ly vpon. † Hebr. ouer against Iebus.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp, and departed, & came † ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

And behold, there came none to the campe, from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that yee shall doe, * yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee † giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the Northside of Bethel, on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therfore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.

† *Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.*

† *Hebr. young women virgines.*

‖ *Hebr. or spake and called.*

‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

† *Hebr. from yeere to yeere.*

‖ *Or, towards the Sun rising.*

‖ *Or, on.*

‖ *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dyeth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue deale with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, ‖ If I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would you stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

† *Hebr. Iudged.*

† *Hebr. were.*

‖ *Or, If I were with an husband.*

† *Hebr. hope.*

† *Hebr. I haue much bitterer with.*

wicked shall be silent in darknes, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

*Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat: the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Hebr. *as on the day.*

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

*Exod. 28. 4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare three sons and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. assembled by troopes.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

‖ Or, I heare all words of you. ‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sin against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made *by* fire of the children of Israel?

*Leuit. 2. 1.

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me, for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thy house for euer.

† Hebr. men.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eies, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

† Hebr. yong.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

‖ Or, somwhat about the Priesthood.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shal walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shal come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel thoughtfully telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto § LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim that he could not see:

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

‖ Or, he did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And hee answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know § LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called, as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

*2. Kings 21. 12.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

‖ Or, and I will tell him it.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce, in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

*Eccluſ. 46.19. 3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnes againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. ranſome, ‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him. 4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

‖ Or, made. 6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits. 7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. with. *Gen.46. 5,6. 8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Exod. 4.16. * Iudg. 4.2. 9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

* Iudg. 11.11. 11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

† Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after. 14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednеſſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednеſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne yee not aſide: for then *ſhould yee* goe after vaine things which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

† Hebr. from ceaſing ‖ Or, what a great thing. &c. 23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

† Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning. SAul † reigned one yeere: and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

‖ Or, the hill. 3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

† Heb. did ſtinke. 4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtraite: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

† Hebr. trembled after him. 7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him, trembling.

* Chap. 10.8. 8 ¶ * And hee taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Iekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *until* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, & refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill † they be consumed.

Hebr. they consume them.

19 Wherfore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flee vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice, *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

Eccles. 7. ose. 6. mat. 3. Sc 7. Hebr. mercie.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornenesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

‖ Or, victory, or victory.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man † he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.11. num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul seeketh for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1.Chro. 28.9. psa. 7.9. iere. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

because he loued him as his own soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistin, that ỹ women came out of all cities of Israel, singing, and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with †instruments of musicke.

‖ *Or, Philistines.* † *Hebr. three-stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* *Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. eccles. 47.6.*

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, & was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† *Hebr. a sonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bin giuen to Dauid, ỹ she was giuen vnto Adriel ỹ Mcholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Hebr. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings son in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† *Hebr. according to those words.*

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The King desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Hebr. fulfilled.*

27 Wherfore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, & Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, ỹ he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw & knew, ỹ the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by

† *Hebr. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls son, delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sin against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philist ne, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* *Iudg. 12.3. & 17.& 1. Sam. 28.21. Psal. 119.109.*

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence as † in times past.

† *Hebr. yesterday, & the third time.*

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Hebr. from his face.*

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence; and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, & to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: & he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And

shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul, to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Saule skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned † from following § Philistins, ¶ it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in § wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to § sheep-coats, by the way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master, the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seen how that § LORD hath deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, & I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 43 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

§ *Heb. on the right hand.* ‖ *Or, the wildernesse?* † *Hebr. foot shall see.*

† *Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.* ‖ *That is, the rocke of diuisions.*

§ *Hebr. after.*

† *Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.* † *Hebr. cut off.*

† *Hebr. iudge.*

† *Hebr. stood vp.*

* *Chap. 28. 3. eccles. 46. 13, 20.* ‖ *Or, businesse.*

Digitized by Google

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath; he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let thē giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the Witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a Witch. 9 The Witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with hir ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, & the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laieſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore ‖ I haue called thee, that thou maieſt make knowne vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath doue ‖ to him, * as hee ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyeſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD doue this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons *bee* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread therof.

25 And ſhee brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate; then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

Heb. the number of dayes.
† Hebr. a yeere of dayes.
‖ Or, Gerzites.
‖ Or, did you not make a rode, &c.
† Hebr. to ſtinke.
† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.
‖ Or, for himſelfe.
** Chap. 15.28.*
† Hebr. mine hand.
† Hebr. made haſte, and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtrength.
** Chap. 25.1.*

My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoever saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my Lord the King, *it was*, because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak vnto the king: it may be that the King will performe ‖ request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee and my sonne together, out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my Lord *is* wise according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my Lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom, there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him, and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therfore he said vnto his seruants, See: Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches & courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel, 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron, 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy, 13 Dauid vpon the newes flieth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok & Abiathar are sent back with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 Hee curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city, *art* thou? And he said, thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said, moreouer; O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, hee put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

Hebr. hast the reuenger of blood be not suddenly to destroy

Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

† Hebr. for rest. † Hebr. to heare.

† Hebr. blessed ‖ Or, thy † Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man as all Israel to praise greatly.

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come ‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

† Hebr. filled.

‖ Or, Iosheb-basshebet the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ See 1 Chro. xi. 11.

† Hebr. slaine.

* 1 Chro. xi. 12.

* 1 Chro. xi. 27.

‖ Or, for forraging.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.

* 1 Chro. xi. 20.

† Hebr. slaine.

† Hebr. great of actes.

† Hebr. lyon of God.

† Hebr. a man of countenance, or sight, called. 1 chr. xi. 23.

a man of great stature.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty ‖ Or, counsell: heb. at his commaund

* Chap. 2. 18.

*‖ 1 Chro. xi. 27.

† fenced with iron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *bee* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troope, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the cave of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their lines? therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes; he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit, in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Itrai, the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmite, Paarai the Arbite.

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God repenteth and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshingfloore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

‖ Satan. See 1. chro. 21. 1.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab and against the captaines of the host: and Ioab, and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Cananites: and they went out to the south of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

ſaid vnto him, build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, & dwell there, & goe not foorth thence any whether.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the King hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achiſh ſon of Maachah King of Gath: & they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe & went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei, had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whether, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaideſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is priuy to, that thou dideſt to Dauid my father; therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the Throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king cõmanded Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, which went out, & fell vpon him ſ he died, & the kingdom was eſtabliſhed in ſ hand of Solomõ.

*2. Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choiſe which God gaue him preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was ſ great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomõ offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, accoeding as hee walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſoone to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

2 Chap. 3.8.

‖ *Or, bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad, for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe, † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my Statutes, & my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* 2. Chro. 1.10.

† *Hebr. hearing.*

† *Hebr. many dayes.*

† *Hebr. to heare.*

* Mat. 6. 33. with. 7.11.

‖ *Or, hath not beene.*

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, & ſtood before the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings † and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwelt in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe; ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night, becauſe ſhe ouer-laid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide me, while thine hand-maid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead child in my boſom.

21 And when I aroſe in the morning to giue my child ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead is thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing *is* my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead, and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing child *was* vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it. but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† *Heb. were hot.*

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

† Hebr. send.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. Cores.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two monethsat home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezc. 27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 3.1.

† Hebr. built.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or skewed & closed.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built † chambers round about; *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracles: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, vpon or ioyning to.

† Hebr. floores.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vault beames, and the sielings with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 1 Chron. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

‖ Or, gourds.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. fine vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it *w* gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by § Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made twn Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, *each* ten cubites high.

‖ Or, oile. heb. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25.20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme trees, and † open flowres within and without.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Olive tree: the lintell *and* side posts were ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, fiue square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth, Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ Or, leaues. of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowres ‖ Or, foure square.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof,

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, & the height thereof thirtie cubites vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue, vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourty fine pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding & cunning to work all works in brasse: & he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke: to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about: and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

† Hebr. the son of a widow woman.

† Hebr. fashioned.

* 2 Chron. 3. 17.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

Digitized by Google

the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their exle trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

Hebr. ake deuice.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

Hebr. ouider.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon § top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomgranets for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of Pomgranets for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

Hebr. made right, or couered.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, †because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

Hebr. the backes of the ground.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupō the shew bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before § Oracle with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tonges of gold,

Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

Heb. searched.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things *which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

Hebr. sh panes.

Hebr. things of Dauid.

2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offering.*

THen *Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2. Chro. 5. 2.

† *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

† *Hebr. heads.*

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the § holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

§ *Or, Arke, as 2. chr. 5. 9.*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖when the LORD made *a couenant* with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt

^ *Deut. 10. 5.*

‖ *Or, where.*

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

* *Exod. 40. 34.*

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

* *2. Chro. 6. 1.*

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* *2. Sam. 7. 8.*

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father: Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nerthelesse, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

Digitized by Google

made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

†2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, & ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael *there is* no God like thee in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart;

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Danid my father that thou promiſeſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Danid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before mee:

* Chap.2. 4. 2.ſam. 7.12. †Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Danid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lrſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

†Hebr. encloſe.

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhalbe there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant, ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, & Iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray toward this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherin they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖Or, their gates.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou, *euen* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre country for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme,) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † towards the city which thou haſt choſen and *towards* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere;

*2.Chro. 6.36. Eccles. 7.20. 1.Iohn 1.8.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiue, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe:

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with al their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the middeſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpeakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 15.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

Digitized by Google

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That he may incline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day & night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shall require;

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ‖ house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because ‖ the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents, ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen; the Israelites honorable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes & mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, † as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed *for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hyram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, what cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hyram sent to the King sixescore talents of Gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Migidno, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondman: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers, that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred & fifty, which bare rule ouer the people ‖ wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

Heb. then.

Heb. thing a day, his day

Chro.

Chro.

‖ talked.

Chro. 1.

chap.

chap.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. Chron. 22.10.

* Ier. 7.14

* Deut. 29.24. Ier. 22.8.

* 2. Chron. 8.1.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes. ‖ That is displeasing, or dirty.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

* Leuit. 25.39.

* 2. Chron. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 3

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built

† Hebr. standing.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, Butlers. † Hebr. word.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome.

‖ Or, sayings. † Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I come, and mine eyes had seene *it*; and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or rayles. Hebr. a prop. * 2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, shee and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernors of the country.

‖ Or, of the land.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred *shekles* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue Lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. so.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, it was no siluer as then.

22 For the king *had* at Sea a nany of Tharshish, with the nany of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Ivory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephantes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome,

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedom which God had put in his heart

† Hebr. gaue.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

* 2. Chro. 1. 14. † Hebr. gaue. * 2. Chro. 3. 16 & 9. 28.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. and so going foorth the horse which was Solomons. † Hebr. by the hand.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifte: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to Idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam to whom Ahyah prophesied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 47. 18.

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

Digitized by Google

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

Iudges. 13. 5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

Hebr. fulfilled after. 7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hil that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense & sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

Chap. 3, 5. Chap. 12. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

Hebr. with ee. Chap. 15. 11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, & will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy son, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings seed in Edom.

1. Sam. 14. 15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the host was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene,

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captain of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

Hebr. send me away. 22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

Hebr. lift. 1. Sam. 2. and 18. 23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

* 2. Chro. 13. 6. 26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow-woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King.

† Hebr. closed. 27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

† Heb. did worke. † Hebr. burden. 28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, & for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

* Chap. 12. 15. 35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. 36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖ Or, words, or things. † Hebr. dayes. 41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

* 2. Chron. 9. 30. 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * fourty yeeres.

* Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelits assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men answered them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

* 2.Chro. 10.1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4.7.

4 Thy father made our *yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued and said, how doe you aduise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growne vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growne vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† Hebr. hardly.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of ye yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.29.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in ye cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him w stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam ‖ made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himself. ‖ Or, got away.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * only.

* Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

* 2.Chro. 11.2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, & to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall ye heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon ye King took counsel, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you, to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.4.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places: and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui.

‖ Or, vp to Altar, &c.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offred vpon the Altar, (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, to sacrifice. ‖ Or, vp to Altar, &c.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar w he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: & ordained a feast vnto ye children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

† Hebr. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the Kings entertainement departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him bringeth him backe: 20. He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet: 31 who confirmeth his prophecy: 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and men bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the Altar, according to ȳ signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the Word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the Word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the Word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way and slew him, and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie, where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the Word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him according to the Word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse, and they sadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lion standing by the carcasse: the Lion had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God: and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it back: and the old Prophet came to the citie to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buryed, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying, which he cryed by the word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, hee † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Reholoams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Reholoam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold

* 2. Kings 23. 17.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

† Hebr. a word was.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. returned & made.

† Hebr. filled his hand.

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me, that * I should be King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crackenels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee, what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when shee commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why faynest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, For as much as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Cõmandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the Actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe, And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijahs prophecie.* 31 *Nadabs Acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

Digitized by Google

*2. Chro. 15.5. hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King in Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his Fathers had made.

*2. Chro. 15.16. † *Hebr. cut off.* 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* Queene, because shee had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† *Hebr. holy.* 15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2. Chro. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† *Hebr.* Goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted) & they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† *Heb free.*

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1.8 *called Iosaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† *Hebr. reigned.*

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to *the* Philistims, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7. Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked raigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

*Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

*2. Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, & Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† *Hebr. which was ouer.*

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee began to

reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Helv. by the hand of.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the King house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Helv. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which hee did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Helv. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosh̃ua the son of Nun.

*Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Helv. Eliahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called, Elias. * Eccles. 48. 3. Iam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Helv. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold I haue commanded a widow woman there, to sustaine thee.

* Luk. 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house fell

fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come vnto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Hebr. *meaſured* 21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule

† Hebr. *vnto his inward parts.* come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extreamity of famine, Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen commeth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. *Obadiahu* 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the

† Hebr. *ouer his houſe.* gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared

† Hebr. *Iezebel.* the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Hebr. *that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered ‖ prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

‖ Or, *thoughts.* 21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals Prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the Name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, *anſwere.* ‖ Or, *heard.* ‖ Or, *leaped vp and downe at the altar.*

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

† Hebr. *with a great voyce.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.* † Hebr. *hath a purſuit.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Hebr. *powred out blood vpon the.*

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. *aſcending.* † Heb *aſſenſion.*

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offring of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying,
*Gene. 32.28. *Israel shall be thy name.
2.kings 17.34. 32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.
33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.
†Hebr. went. 35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant: and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.
37 Heare me, O LORD; heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.
39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.
‖Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.
41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.
‖Or, a sound of a noise of raine. 42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,
43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, goe againe seuen times.
44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.
†Hebr. tie, or binde. 45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.
†Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.
2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life, as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.
3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.
4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, & came and sate down vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested †for himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers. †Heb. for his life.
5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.
6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe. †Hebr. bolster.
7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.
8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.
9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?
10 And hee said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away. *Rom. 11.3.
11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.
12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.
13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?
14 And hee said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.
15 And the LORD said vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wildernes of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.
16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel, and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome. *Luke 4. 27. calleth Elisem. *2.King. 9.1,3.
17 And *it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay. *Rom. 11.4.
18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him. ‖Or, I will
19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing *with* twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

Digitized by Google

mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, † Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

† Heb. goe returne.

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophets, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horses, & charets: and he went vp, & besieged Samaria, & warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into § city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of they seruants: and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desireable.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for hee sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said; Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse* boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents § Or, place the engines, and they placed engines. † Heb. approched. ‖ Or, seruants.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD. *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces. Then he said, who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

† Hebr. bind, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of § prouinces, & they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all § children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunk in § pauilions: he & the Kings, the thirty and two Kings § helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, went out first, and Benhadad sent out and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out and smote the horses and chariets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go strengthen thy selfe, and marke, & see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, § king of Syria wil come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of § King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therfore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plain, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye shal know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber, *heb.* into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, now we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, & ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel,

Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe ye bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caried him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus: as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, & ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſons of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. *ſmiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, he cryed vnto the King, and hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† Hebr. *weigh.*

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And § king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

† Hebr. *he was not.*

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets:

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed, to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heauy, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, § I may haue it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neere vnto my houſe, & I wil giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heauy, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth § Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for hee had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. *in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial before him, *to* beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carry him out and ſtone him, that he may dye.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *euen* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of § people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money, for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria, behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid, to Elijah: Haſt thou found mee, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

* Chap. 14.10. 2.kin.9.8.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and † him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael,

1.ſam. 25. 22. * Chap. 14.10.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

23 And

*2. Kings. 9. 36. ‖ Or, ditch

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel, by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ And there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

*1 Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahazia succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne. 45 His actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

*1. Chro. 18. 1, &c.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

† Hebr. silent from taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to ỹ king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2. Kings. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at ỹ word of ỹ LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, sate each one his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying: Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, ỹ words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall wee forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prouaile also: Goe foorth and doe so.

* 23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in ỹ mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

*2. Chro. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battel.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe, and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

†Heb. in his simplicity.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. ioynts or the breast plate.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

†Heb. made sick

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

†Heb. ascended.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

†Heb. before.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according *vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

†Heb. came.

*Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the iuory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chro. 20.31

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, & burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

‖Or, had the ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants go with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them, whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, *after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, Goe vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

†Heb. the bed whether thou art gone vp, thou shalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messenger turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

†Heb. what was the manner of the man?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines, and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heauen and consume thee & thy fifty. And the fire of God came

Digitized by Google

risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall wee doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: †follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they besieged it, vntil an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So *we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when ℣ king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wal, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then †a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, Wee will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, †some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses ℣ remaine, which are left †in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say,

*1. Chro. 20.

†Hebr. come ye after me.

‖Or, let not the Lord saue thee.

*Deut. 28.53. †Hebr. other.

†Hebr. a lord which belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.

†Hebr. we shall find punishment.

†Hebr. in it.

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the King ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the mony that was brought into ỹ house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in ỹ treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash ‖ in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruant smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is releeued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 11 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites wasting the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuentene yeeres.

† Hebr. *In the twentieth yeere, and third yere*

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour: so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. *as yesterday and third day.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. *he walked.* † Hebr. *stood.*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times: then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed

ple of the LORD al the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous Priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem vnto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the Priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech, the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which *Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grone.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchers that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it; according to the *word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, let him alone; let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, *Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of § Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah *wherein* this passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of *the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My name shalbe there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah and annointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ſthat he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

† *Heb.* caused to cease. † *Hebr.* Chemarim. ‖ *Or,* twelue signes or constellations. *Chap. 21.7. † *Hebr.* houses. ‖ *Or,* Eunuch, or officer *Chap. 21.5. ‖ *Or,* ran from thence. ‖ *That is* the mount of Oliues. * 1. Kings 11.7. † *Hebr.* statues. *2 King. 13.2. ‖ *Or,* Because hee reigned. † *Hebr* set a mulct vpon the land.

2 Chro. 35.1. 1. Esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.3 ‖ *Or,* Teraphim. * Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18.11 † *Hebr.* angers. * 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 21.7. *2 Chron 35.20. *2 Chron 35.1.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and ‖ Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim: for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were*: Iether and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-Zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah, * the ſonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi-Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beerſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah, the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birth-right) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations, and chiefe men of that halfe tribe: 25 Their captiuity for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael (for * he *was* the firſt borne; but foraſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

3 * The ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaiah his ſon: Baal his ſon:

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria carried away *captiue*, hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Iehiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azaz, the ſonne of ‖ Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Ianai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And

* Gene. 35.22. & 49.4.
* Gen. 49.10. * Micah 5.2. mat. 2.6.
‖ Or, Prince.
* Gene. 46.9. 1. Chron. 5.3. & 26.5.
‖ Or, Tilgath-Pilneſer. 2. King. 15.29. & 16.9.
‖ Or, Shemaiah. verſe 4.
* Ioſh. 13.15.16.
† Heb. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.
* Ioſh. 13.11.

Digitized by Google

‖ That is, ſorrowfull.
† Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.
† Hebr. doe me.
‖ Or, the city of Nahaſh.
‖ Or, Hashath & Meonothai, who begate, &c.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
‖ That is, craftſmen.
‖ Or, Ukmar.
‖ Or, the Iewiſſe.
‖ Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.
* Gene. 38.1,5.
‖ Or, Gemuel, Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15
† Hebr. vnto.
* Ioſh. 19.2.
‖ Or, Bela, Ioſh. 13.3.
‖ Or, Elzabad, Ioſh. 19.4.
‖ Or, Hazer-Suſa, Ioſh. 19.5.
‖ Or, Eſher, Ioſh. 19.7.
‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh. 19.8
‖ Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.

Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought it, therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

Hebr. with their liues

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three hee was more honorable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23.19, &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

† *Hebr. great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of a *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† *Hebr. a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ *Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23.25.*

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah, the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite: Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri.

‖ *Or, the Haggarite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ son of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

‖ *Or, Zimrite.*

46 Eliel the Mahanite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while hee yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1 Sam. 27.1.

† *Hebr. being yet shut vp.*

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezirl, and Pelet, and the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ *Or, Hasmaah*

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† *Heb. of the hoste.*

† *Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.*

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth,

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ *Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.*

15 These *are* they ϛ went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† *Heb. filled ouer.*

* Iosh. 3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them and answered & said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you, but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

† *Hebr. before them.*

† *Hebr. be one.*

‖ *Or, violence.*

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Ieese: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† *Hebr. the Spirit clothed Amasai.*

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, ϛ to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

* 1 Sam. 29.4.

† *Hebr. on our heads.*

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseth, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ *Or, with a band.*

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

† Hebr. to ſtinke.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues † odious to Danid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon, ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behind: he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

‖ Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, & they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abiſhai.

12 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10.16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoyled by Dauid, & the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.

* 2. Sam. 11.1.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

AND * it came to paſſe that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbath, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 12.26.

† Heb. the weight of

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Danids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen ſo daalt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ aroſe warre at Gezer, with the Philiſtines; at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Zippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Giant, and they were ſubdued.

* 2. Sam. 21.18.

‖ Or, continued, hebr. ſtood.

‖ Or, Gob.

‖ Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of ‖ Iair ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Called alſo, Jaare-oregim 2Sa.21.19

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſoune of the Giant.

* 2. Sam. 21.20.

† Hebr. a man of meaſure.

† Hebr. borne to the giant or Rapha

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched.

‖ Called Shamah, 1.Sa.16.9

8 Theſe were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Danid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeuenty thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

* 2. Sam. 24.1. &c.

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beerſheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſum of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore & ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

† Hebr. & it was euill in the eyes of the LORD cõcerning this thing

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done verily fooliſhly.

* 2. Sam. 24.10.

† Hebr. ſtretch out.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD I † offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

† Hebr. take to thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee,

12 Either

CConcerning the diuiſions of the Porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt born, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons borne, that ruled thorow the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſon of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſons and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of porters, euen among ſ chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came foorth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixt Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 Aand Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* tow at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite, Ladan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers, and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites: according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 the numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth thorow-out all the moneths of the yeere: of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, ſ ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe prieſt and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* *mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captaine* for the ſixth moneth *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

‖ Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.
‖ Or, Aſiaſaph, cha 9.19. & 6.37.
‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as ch. 13.14.
‖ Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.
‖ Called Meſhelemiah, v. 1
† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 1. king. 10.4 2 chro. 9. 4,11.
‖ Heb. holy things.
‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.
‖ Or, Iehiel, chap. 23.8.
† Heb. out of the haeſels of ſpoiles.
† Heb. ouer the charge.
† Heb. thing.
‖ Or, Dodo 2. ſam. 23.19.
‖ Or, principall officer.
*2. Sam. 23.20, 22, 23. and 1. chron. 11.24.

Digitized by Google

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer: Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Danid the King, a wise son, †endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, & an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out every deuice which shalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Danid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barly, the oyle, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by Sea to †Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Danid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and fine hundred.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

† *Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.*

† *Hebr. according to all thy need.*

† *Hebr. Japho.*

*As ver. 3

† *Hebr. the men the strangers.*

*As it is verse 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖where *the LORD* appeared vnto Danid his father, in the place that Danid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was †instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir-tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in § most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * Vaile of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on § top of each of them, was fiue cubits.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, & put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, & the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

‖ *Or, which was seene of Danid his father*

‖ *Or, Araunah.* 2. *Sam.* 24. 18. 1 *chron.* 21. 18.

* 1. *Kings* 6. 1. &c.

‖ *Or, the house.*

* 1. *Kings* 6. 2.

† *Hebr. founded.*

* 1. *Kings* 6. 3.

† *Hebr. couered.*

‖ *Or, like a Lilie flower.*

† *Hebr. the worke of burne offering.*

‖ *Or, bowles.*

* 1. *Kings* 7. 23 &c.

† *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*

* 1. *Kings* 7. 24.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen which did compasse it round about: tenne in a cubit compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward § North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ Hee made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them. But the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the court, & ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse:

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

*1. King. 14.24. & 2.

3 With twelue hundred chariets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

*Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶So King *Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*1. Kings 14.21.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

*1. Kings 15.1, &c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel, of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. ioyned to, gather.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes, by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD:

*1. Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

*1. Kings 12.28. *Chap. 11.14.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

*Chap. 2. 4. *Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof,

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled
‖ That is, blessing. themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah & Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against ‡ enemies of Israel.

‡ Hebr. the enemies.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1. Kings 22.41. &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

‡ Hebr. words. * 1. Kings 16.1. † Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecy of Eliah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines & Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

* 2. Kings 8.16,17.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. * 2. Sam. 8.1. king. 11.36. 2. king. 8. 19. psal. 132.11. &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

† Hebr. hand. * 2. Kings 8.21.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee arose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Propher, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues; so that there was neuer a son left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. carryed captiue. ‖ Or, Ahaziah. chap. 22.1 or Azariah ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroyeth all the seed royall, saue Ioash whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2. Kings 8.24. &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in ‡ waies of ‡ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Where-

rams, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for
Leuit. 4. 2 * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

2a So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they
Leuit. 4.14,15. Ezech. 9.21. sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

Hebr. heere. 23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sin offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

Leuit. 4.15. 24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with the blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

* 1.Chro. 16.4. and 25.6. 25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet; for *so was* the commandement of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord. 26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

† Heb. by the hand of. † Heb. in the time. † Heb. hands of instruments. 28 And all the Congregation worshipped, & the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded, *and* all *this continued* vntil the burnt offring was finished.

† Heb. song. † Heb. found. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offrings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* fiue hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so y they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did help them till the worke was ended, & vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Heb. strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer in the second * moneth. * Numb. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation. † Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba, euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria. † Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you. † Hebr. hardē not your neckes. † Hebr. giue the hand.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face frō you, if ye returne vnto him. * Exod. 34.6.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, thorowout the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron. * Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites. † Hebr. their standing.

17 For there were many in ‡ Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Iſrael, & of al Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouer ſight of the houſe of the LORD, & they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſons of Merari, & Sechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, and ſet *it* forward; and *other* of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All † was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah, a ſeruant of the King, ſaying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD, that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all † is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetеſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † ward-robe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the booke, which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therfore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard.

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and incouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writings of Solomon his ſonne,

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the deuiſion of the families of the Leuites,

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And

or, to reſter.

* 2 Kings 22.8. &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

‖ Hebr. to the hand of

† Hebr. powred out, or melted.

† Hebr. in it.

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22. 12.

† Hebr. garments

‖ Or, in the ſecond part.

* 2. Kings 23.21.

† Heb. from great euen to ſmall.

† Hebr. ſtood.

† Hebr. from after.

* 2. Kings 23.22. 23. * Exod. 12.6.

* 2. Kings 23.2. 22, * Exod. 12.6.

* 1. Chro. 9.10. 2nd ch. 23.24 25, & 26. * 2. Chro. 8.14.

† Hebr. the houſe of the fathers.

† Hebr. the ſons of the people.

Digitized by Google

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Cr̃ld. so oftẽtimes.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

† Cald. by me a Decree as ſet

† Cald ſtirred vp it ſelfe.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

† Cald. make a Decree

21 †Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* cõmandement shal be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in hast to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

† Cald by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

† Cald. ſhall build this building.

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

† Cald in the midſt whereof.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: vnto Darius the King, all peace.

† Cald, ſtones of rolling.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the Prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these wals?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 1. Kings 6. 1.

* 2. Kings 24, 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchad-nezzar tooke out of § Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour.

* Chap. 1. 8, & 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King let there be search made in § kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, make the new decree for the aduancement of the building. 12 By the helpe of the enemies and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a Decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rooles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon

† Cald. bookes.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the Prouince of the Medes, a Roule, and therein was a record thus written:

† Cald. made to deſcend.

‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning § house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, & † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. goe.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be yee farre from thence:

† Cald. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a Decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen

† Cald. of me a Decree is made.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah come to the greeſe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to builde, in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lyeth waſte, & the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then ſ king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? ſo I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou would ſt ſend mee vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me, (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† *Hebr.* wife.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph, the keepee of the Kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King graunted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the King had ſent captains of ſ army, & horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the King pooles: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as alſo the Kings words that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therfore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, noe right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

* *Ier.* 31. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Ieriche: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

† *Hebr.* at his hand.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them, repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, & the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ *Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub, the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† *Hebr.* ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, & the inhabitants of Zanoh; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephisiesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the child of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinimes, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

* Ezra. 2.43

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand, three hundred & threescore,

67 Besides their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred forty and fiue singing men & singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb. Part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra. 3 1. & 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderstood.

3 And he read therein before the street that was on the broad before the water gate, † from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and women, and those that could vnderstand: and the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and † beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people, (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Sabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither bee ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither bee ye grieued.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Ieſonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.

*1.Chr.9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praiſe, *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.

‖ *Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.*

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thankſgiuings, & with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaneth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah.

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto § water-gate Eaſtward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

† *Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.*

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God hath made them reioyce with great ioy: the wines alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ *That is appointed by the Law.*
† *Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.*
† *Hebr. that ſtood.*

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

* 1. Chro. 24. and 25. chap.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

* 1. Chro. 23. 1, &c.
‖ *That is, ſet a part.*
*Numb. 18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wines.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer;

† *Hebr. there was read.*
*Numb. 22.5. deu.23.3.
† *Hebr. eares.*

2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

*Numb. 22.5. 10ſh.24.9

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† *Hebr. being ſet ouer.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

† *Heb. the commandements of the Leuites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirteth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.

† *Hebr. at the end of dayes.*
‖ *Or, I earneſtly requeſted*

7 And

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offrings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: only vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe: and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 Hee ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for ſkin, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, & he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall: and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill reteine thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, & ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and

knew

* Chap. 23.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the East.

* 1 Kings 21.10,13.

† Heb. all the dayes.

† Heb. the aduerſary

† Heb. in the midſt of them.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on

‖ Or, cattell.

† Hebr. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

† Hebr. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire

* Chap. 1. 7.

† Hebr. to ſwallow him vp

‖ Or, only

† Hebr. from aſide, &c.

‖ Or, robe.

* Eccleſ. 5.14. 1 Tim. 6.7

‖ Or, attributed folly to God

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and what root of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said;

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shal perish for euer, like his own dung, they which haue seene him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shal seeke to please the poore; and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth; *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and hee shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not.

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him, while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgment of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgements of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and *if it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not; their cow calueth, and casteth not hee calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And

‖ *Or, after I shall awake, though this body bee destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*

† *Heb. a stranger.*

† *Heb. in my bosome.*

† *Heb. my haste is in me.*

* *Psal. 37. 37.*

† *Heb. from neere.*

† *Heb. cloud.*

‖ *Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.*

† *Heb. in the midst of his palate.*

‖ *Or, streaming brookes.*

† *Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.*

† *Heb. crushed.*

* *Eccles. 5. 12.*

† *Heb. know.*

‖ *Or, there shall be none left for his meates.*

‖ *Or, troublesome.*

† *Heb. of his departure from God.*

† *Heb. shortned.*

† *Heb. looke vnto me.*

* *Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. iere. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.*

† *Heb. are peace from feare.*

‖ *Or, in mirth.*

* *Chap. 22. 17.*

‖ *Or, lampe.*

† *Heb. stealeth away.*

‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquity.*

† *Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his prosperity.*

‖ *Or, milke pailes.*

ceaseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* † young, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man:

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenes to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God, from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his mediatory.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strine against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee; speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot bee vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For

† Hebr. from answering.
† Hebr. his soule.
† Hebr. expected Iob in words.
† Hebr. elder for dayes.
† Hebr. few of dayes.
† Hebr. I feared.
* Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 2. 17. and 5. 21.
† Hebr. vnderstandings.
† Hebr. words.
‖ Or, ordered his words.
† Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues.
† Hebr. words.
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.
† Hebr. is not opened.
† Hebr. that I may breathe.
† Hebr. in my palate.
* Chap. 32. 8.
† Hebr. according to my wish.
† Hebr. out of the clay.
† Hebr. in mine earth.
† Hebr. he answereth not.
† Elihu reuealeth vnto man.
† Hebr. words.
† Hebr. from perishing by the sword.
* Psal. 107. 18.
† Hebr. meate of desire.
‖ Or, an interpreter.
† Hebr. then childhood.
‖ Or, he shall return vpon men, and they shall see his face with ioy, for he hath rendred vnto man his righteousnesse.
† Hebr. my soule to see the light.
† Hebr. three times with them.
* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. the palate.

euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, that eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fens.
22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow, the willowes of ſ the brooke compaſſe him about
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

‖ Or, the Elephant as ſome thinke.
‖ Or, he ſetteth vp.
† Heb. he oppreſſeth for, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented me, that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder ſ whole heauen, is mine.
12 ¶ I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.
25 When he raiſed vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee; ſling ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.
32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon the earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is King ouer all the children of pride.

† Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.
† Heb. the falings.
‖ Or, in caſt place.
† Heb. ſharpe pieces of the pot ſheard.
‖ Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.

CHAP. XLII.

3 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, ſ LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him, ouer all the euil that the LORD had brought vpon him; euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money

* Pſal. 24 1. & 50. 11. 1 cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, within.
† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.
† Heb. ſorrow is turned into ioy.
† Heb. gaue Iob.

Pſal.3.5 8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, & ſleepe: for thou LORD, only makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſitian vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

* Pſal. 130.6. † Hebr. before. 3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

† Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit. 4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

† Hebr. the Temple of thy holineſſe. † Hebr, thoſe which obſerue me. 6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

‖ Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. † Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Hebr. wickednes ſes. 8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe, * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

* Rom. 3.13. ‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Hebr. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them. † Hebr. crowne him.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe *the* righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickeneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eight. * Pſal. 38.1. O * LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me, for thy mercies ſake.

* Pſal. 30. 30.& 88. 31.& 115 37.& 118. 17.isa. 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night. † Hebr. waſh. * Matth. 7.23.& 25 41. Luke 13.27. 5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard ſ voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed: & ſore vexed: let them returne, *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite. ‖ Or, lewdneſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer. † Hebr. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

* Pſal. 18.19. *1.Sam. 16.7. 1.chron. 28. 9.pſa.139 1.iere.11. 20. & 17. 10.and 20.12. † Hebr. my buckler is vpon God. ‖ Or, God is a righteous Iudge. *Iob.15. 35.15...16 4.1.ames 1.15. † Hebr. he hath digged a pit. * Pſal. 9. 15.& 10. pro.5.22.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauelleth with iniquity, & hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone, and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels: & haſt crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

* Mat. 21.16. † Hebr. ſtrength. Pſal. 144.3. heb. 2.6. 1.Cor. 15.27.

7 † All

† *Hebr. flocks & oxen all of them.*

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field :

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the Sea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth thorow the pathes of the Seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth !

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for executing of iudgment. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee : I will ſing prayſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

† *Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgemẽt.* † *Hebr. in righteouſneſſe.* ‖ *Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end : and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe : thou ſateſt in the throne iudgeing † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked ; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer ; he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes: he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will bee † a refuge for the oppreſſed : a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee : for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion : declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them : hee forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death :

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy prayſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy Saluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made : in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the Iudgment *which* he executeth : the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For § needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD ? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble ?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore : *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.*

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire: ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God* : ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His waies are alwaies grieuous, thy Iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight, as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart I ſhal not be moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſity

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud : vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent : his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth wait † ſecretly, as a lyon in his den, he lyeth in waite to catch the poore, hee doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD : O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpight to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *ſtill* thou find none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer : the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe, and the oppreſſed : that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

† *Hebr. beauteth.* * Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. Iam. 5.19. ‖ *Or, eſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terriſie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt : how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine ?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring : that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe ?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen : his eyes behold, his eye-lyds try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares ; fire, and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt : *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſnes : his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

† *Hebr. ſoules.* ‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God* * *Pſal. 14.1. & 53.1.* † *Hebr. vnto generation, and generation.* * *Rom. 3.14.* † *Hebr. deceits.* ‖ *Or, iniquity.* † *Hebr. hide them ſelues.* † *Hebr. in the ſecret places.* † *Hebr. he breaketh himſelfe* ‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.* * *Pſ. 94.7.* ‖ *Or, afflicted.* *Ier. 16.16.*

† *Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he purſueth him.* * *Pſa. 7.16. and 9.16. Pro. 5.22.*

† *Hebr. in darkneſſe.* * *Abak. 2.20.*

‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, vpon the eighth* ‖ *Or, saue.*

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with †a double heart doe they speake.

† *Hebr. an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† *Hebr. great things.*

4 Who hath said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith ✠ LORD) I will set *them* in safety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

† *Heb. are with vs.* ‖ *Or, would ensnare him*

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

*2. Sam. 23.3. 1. psa. 18.29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

† *Heb. him that is, euery one of them.*

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† *Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He hopeth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ *Or, ouerseer.*

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shal reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe *foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; *to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

† *Hebr. stinking.*

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† *Hebr. they feared a feare.*

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† *Hebr. who will giue* 7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 24. 1. &c. † *Hebr. sojourne.* * Esa. 33. 15. ‖ *Or, reuereth, or endureth* * Exod. 22. 24. leui. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, a golden* Psalme of *Dauid.*

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

* Psal. 50. 10. Iob. 22. 2. & 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplyed *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ *Or, giue gifts to another.*

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. † *Hebr. of my part.*

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† *Hebr. dwell confidently.*

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt ✠ suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Act. 2. 31 & 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and egernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† *Hebr. iustice.* † *Hebr. without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† *Hebr. bee not moued.*

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 She-

‖ *Or, that ſaueſt thē which truſt in thee from theſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand* †*Heb. that waſte me.* †*Heb. my enemies. againſt the ſoule.* †*Heb. the likeneſſe of him (that is of euery one of them) is as a Lyon that deſireth to rauine.* †*Hebrew, ſitting.* † *Heb. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked †that oppreſſe me: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly:

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖*which is* thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

*1.Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.

† *Hebr. my rocke.*

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

* *Pſal. 116.3.*

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

† *Hebr. Belial.* ‖ *Or, cords.*

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled, the foundations alſo of the hilles moued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

† *Hebr. in his.*

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thicke clouds paſſed, haile *ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, & the Higheſt gaue his voice, haile ſtones & coles of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, & ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, & the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, hee tooke me, hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought mee forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

† *Hebr. with.*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed mee according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye ſight.

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure, § wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with § froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

‖ *Or, wreſtle.*

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

‖ *Or, lamp*

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

‖ *Or, broken.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

* *Pſ. 12.6. & 119. 140. pro. 30.5.*

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

‖ *Or, refined.*

31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

* *Deut. 32.33. 1.ſam. 2.2 pſa. 16.8. iſa. 44.8.*

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlneſſe hath made me great.

‖ *Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.*

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

† *Hebr. mine ancles.*

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

† *Hebr. cauſed to bow.*

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder mee thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not,

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

‡ *Hebr. as the beating of the oure*

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, ſhall ſerue me.

† *Hebr. the ſons of the ſtranger.*

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me, † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

‖ *Or, yeeld feigned obedience* † *Hebr. lye*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and bee afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

† *Hebr.* giueth auengements for me.
‖ *Or,* debaseth.
† *Hebr.* man of violence.
* Rom. 15.
‖ *Or,* confesse.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory:* 7 *The word, his grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the sunne

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and their is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinne, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall bee innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD: † my strength and my redeemer.

*Gen. 1. 6
‖ *Or,* without these their voice is heard. be...without their voyce heard.
* Rom. 10. 18.
‖ *Or,* their rule or direction.
‖ *Or,* doctrine.
‖ *Or,* reflouring.
† *Hebr.* true.
* Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. pro. 8. 19.
† *Heb.* the dropping of honey combes.
‖ *Or,* rocke.
† *Hebr.* my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee

2 Send † the helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart: and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

‖ *Heb.* set thee on an high place.
† *Hebr.* shy helpe.
‖ *Heb.* support thee.
† *Hebr.* turne to ashes: or make fat.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we wil remember the Name of § LORD our God

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *Hebr.* from the heauen of his holinesse.
† *Hebr.* by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† *Heb.* set him to be blessings.
† *Hebr.* gladded him with ioy.
‖ *Or,* thou shalt set them as a Butte
† *Hebr.* shoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping mee, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, & † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel?

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† *Hebr.* from my saluation.
† *Hebr.* there is no silence to me.
* Matth. 27. 39.
† *Hebr.* open.
* Matth. 27. 43.
† *Hebr.* he rolled himselfe on the Lord. ‖ *Or,* he delight in him, ‖ *Or,* keepest me safe.

10 ‖

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.
12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a ranening and a roaring lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: *they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Yee that feare the LORD praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him: but when he cryed vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in ỹ great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them ỹ feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship, all they ỹ goe down to the dust, shal bow before him, & none can keepe aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *thu*.

† *Hebr.* *was a helper.*
† *Hebr.* *opened their mouthes against mee.*
‖ *Or,* *sundred.*
* Mat. 27. 35. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn. 19. 23. and 37.
† *Hebr.* *mine only one.*
† *Hebr.* *from the hand.*
* Luke 23. 34. iohn. 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.
* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. & 86. 9.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Esa. 40. 11. ier. 23. 3. ezek. 34. 23. iohn. 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.
THE LORD *is* my *shepherd: I shall not want.
2 He maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the †still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they comfort mee.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† *Hebr.* *pastures of tender grasse.*
† *Hebr.* *waters of quietnesse.*
*Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6. †*Hebr.* *makest fat.* † *Hebr.* *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.
3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 * † Hee that hath cleane hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him; that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be yee lift vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

* Deut. 10. 14. 1op. 41. 2. psal. 8. 11. 1. cor. 10. 25. and 28.
* Iosh. 3. 6. 6. psal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.
* Psal. 15. 1.
* Esay. 33. 15. 16.
† *Hebr.* *the cleane of hands.*
‖ *Or,* *O God of Iacob.*

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNTO thee O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee: let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy pathes.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of olde.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will hee guid in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall †plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

* Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 2. and 34. 9.
* Esay. 21. 16. 10m. 10. 10.
* Psal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119.
* Psal. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 11.
† *Hebr.* *thy bowels.*
† *Hebr.* *shall lodge in goodnes.*
* Prou. 3. 32.
‖ *Or,* *and his couenant to make them know it.*
† *Hebr.* *bring forth.*

19 Con-

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

IVdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proone me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.
4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.
6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency; ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
8 LORD I haue loued ¶ habitation of thy houſe: and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

* Pſal. 7.10.
* Pſal. 1.1.
† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖ Or, take not away † Hebr. men of blood. † Heb. filled.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

THe LORD *is* my light and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the * LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all ¶ dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his Temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my help, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead mee in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued, to ſee the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

*Pſal.111. 6.mic.7.8
† Hebr. approached againſt me.
* Pſal.5.6
‖ Or, the delight. † Heb. of ſhouting. ‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c. † Hebr. will gather me.
* Pſ.25.4. & 86.11. & 119. † Hebr. away of plaineſſe † Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.
* Pſal. 31. 35 iſa. 24. 9.12 0.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies, 5 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them ¶ goe downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and hee *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his anoynted.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

* Pſal. 143.7. † Hebr. from me. ‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary. * Eſa. 12. 3.10.5.8.
‖ Or, his ſtrength † Hebr. ſtrength of ſalua-tions. ‖ Or, yule

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Danid.

GIue vnto the LORD, (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hindes to caſue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

† Hebr. yee powers of the mighty. † Heb. the honour of his Name ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary. ‖ Or, great waters. † Hebr. in power. † Heb. in maieſtie. * Deut. 3.9. † Hebr. cutteth out. ‖ Or, ſo as that euery whit of it vttereth &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt liſted me vp, and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made my ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood when I goe downe to the pit? *ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent, O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ Or, to the memorial.
† Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Hebr. in the euening.
† Hebr. ſinging.
† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain
*Pſal. 6.6. & 88.11. & 115.17.
‖ That is, my tongue or my ſoule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe, 7 He reioyceth in his mercy, 9 he prayeth in his calamitie, 19 he praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN *thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe, therefore for thy Names ſake, leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt knowne my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with griefe, yea, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide, while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

*Pſal. 22. 1ſa. 49. 23.
† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.
* Luke 23. 46.
† Hebr. a veſſell that periſheth.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee; *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marueilous kindneſſe in a ‖ ſtrong city.

22 For I ſaid in my haſt, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the graue.
† Hebr. a hard thing.
* Eſa. 64. 4. 1 cor. 2. 9.
‖ Or, fenced city.
*Pſ. 27. 14

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinne. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ ‖ *A Pſalme* of Danid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: † my moiſture is turned into the droughte of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I ſaid I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maieſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe mee about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be yee not as the horſe, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leaſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall bee* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, & reioyce ye righteous: and ſhoute for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

‖ Or, a Pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.
* Rom. 4. 7.
* Prou. 28. 13. iſa. 55. 7. 1. Ioh. 1. 9.
† Hebr. in a time of finding
*Pſa. 5. 12
† Hebr. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.
* Pro. 26. 3.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe. 6 For his power. 12 And for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.
2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noyse.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.
5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.
6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.
11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.
12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.
14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.
16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.
18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:
19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.
20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our shield.
21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

* Psal. 147.4. ‖ Or, mercy. * Gen. 1. 6, and 7. * Esay. 19.3. † Heb. maketh frustrate. * Pr. 12.21. Isa. 46.10. † Heb. to generation, & generation. * Ps. 65.4. & 144.15. * Iob 36.7 & 34.34. 1. pet. 3. 12.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God, 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away, and hee departed.

‖ Or, Achish. 1 Sam. 21.11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.
5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.
7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good, blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.
10 The young lions doe lacke and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.
11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.
12 *What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes that he may see good?
13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from euill, and doe good; seeke peace and pursue it.
15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are* open vnto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

* 1. Pet. 3.10. * Iob. 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. Pet. 3.12. † Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of spirit. ‖ Or, shall be guilty.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them ‖ fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.
3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.
4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.
5 * Let them be as * chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.
8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.
13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

* Psal. 40. 15. & 70. 3. * Iob. 21. 18. psal. 1. 4 isa. 29. 6. ose. 13. 3. † Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse. † Heb. which he knoweth not of. † Heb. witnesses of wrong. † Heb. they asked me. † Heb. in prayer. ‖ Or, afflicted.

14 I † be-

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword saue mee.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psal.79.4. 13 *Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Ios.23.8. 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

‖ Or, goings. 19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shaddow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom.8.36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

†Hebr. a helpe for vs. 25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise †for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A Song of Loues.

‖ Or, of instruction. †Hebr. boyleth, or bubbleth vp. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, *O most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

† Hebr. Prosper thou, ride on. 4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb.1. 6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the Ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour. † Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins, her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ The chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. A Song vpon Alamoth. ‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the Sea. † Hebr. the heart of the Sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shal not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the Chariot in the fire.

10 Bee still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, a

OClap your hands (all ye people): shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 Whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid*

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? do ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like § deafe adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† *Hebr. according to the likenesse.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ *Or, a speaker*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out § great teeth of § young lyons, O LORD.

‖ *Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.*

7 Let them melt away, *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

† *Heb. as liuing as wrath.*

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 9 Hee trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid*

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

* *1. Sam. 19. 11.*

† *Hebr. set me on high.*

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, not *for* my sinne, O LORD.

† *Hebr. to meet me.*

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doth heare?

* *Psal. 10. 11. and 73 11. and 94. 7.*

8 But thou O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† *Hebr. my high place. mine obiection.*

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of mercy shall preuent me: God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield:

12 For the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about § city.

† *Hebr. 10 eet.*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

‖ *Or if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon his better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach: * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme*

* *2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chro. 18. 3*

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased: O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

* *Psal. 44. 10.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

2 Thou hast made § earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale § breaches thereof: for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

* *Psal. 108 6, 2 &c.*

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and meet out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

‖ *Or, triumph thou ouer me, [by enuy]*

8 Moab *is my* washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

† *Hebr. city of strength.*

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

* *Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

† *Hebr. saluation*

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

‖ *Or, make my refuge*

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

† *Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.*

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* § heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily perform my vowes.

P S A L.

Digitized by Google

thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me, and they that † lay wait for my ſoule take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhal ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now alſo † when I am old and gray headed, O God forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the Pſaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodnes and glory of his, in type and in truth of Chriſts Kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ *A Pſalme* ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings Sonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe: and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhal ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as the ſhowers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Mooue endureth

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood bee in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall liue and to him † ſhall be giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhal be a handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His Name † ſhall endure for euer, † his Name ſhall be continued as long as the Sun: and men ſhal be bleſſed in him, all Nations ſhal call him bleſſed.

18 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Iſrael, *euen* to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had well nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, *when* I ſaw the proſperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble, *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt and ſpeake wickedly *concerning* oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe *are* the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued: and † chaſtened euery morning.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places; thou caſteſt them into deſtruction.

19 How

‖ Hebr. watch, or obſerue.

‖ Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.

† Hebr. thine arme.

† Hebr. with the inſtrument of Pſaltery.

‖ Or, of

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph.

† Hebr. cleane of heart.

* Iob. 21. 7 pſal. 37. 1. Ier. 12. 1.

† Heb. fat. † Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

† Hebr. mouth.

† He. thy paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

† Hebr. my cheſt ſcauen was.

† Heb. it was labour in mine eye

† Hebr. ſhall there be.

† Hebr. ſhall be a ſeme to continue his fathers name for euer.

† Hebr. ſhall be.

† Heb. one ſhall giue.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God their redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh: a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſart?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy;
43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and froggs which deſtroyed them.
46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with hailr: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunderbolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.
50 † He made away to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the Tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloth: the tent *which* he placed among men.
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword, and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep, *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds.
71 * † From following the ewes great with young: he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbors: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 *O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let them be knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbors ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue repeoached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements, 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Giue eare, O ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come *and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

Marginalia:
‖ Or, rebell againſt him.
‖ Or, from affliction.
† Heb. ſet.
*Exod. 7. 20.
*Exod. 8. 24. & 8 6.
* Exod. 10. 13.
*Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great haile-ſtones.
† Heb. he ſhut vp.
‖ Or, lightnings.
† Heb. he weighed a path.
‖ Or, their beaſts to the murraine, Exo. 9. 3.
*Exod. 12 29. & 9. 3.
*Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.
† Heb. couered.
*Ioſh. 13. 7.
*Deut. 32. 21.
*1. Sam. 4. 10.
† Heb. praiſed.
‖ Or, for Aſaph.
† Heb. ſeruе the children of death.
† Heb. to generation an & generation.
‖ Or, for Aſaph.
† Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.

an Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eare shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
* Hosea 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
† Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiesty, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
† Hebr. from ebene. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. † Hebr. shine forth. O LORD † God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth, render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked: how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues.
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10. 11. 13. pro. 20. 12 7 * Yet they say, the LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?
* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct: hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
* 1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
† Hebr. shalbe after him. 16 Who will arise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I said my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shal cut them off in their *owne* wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him,

OCome let vs sing vnto the LORD, let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.
† Hebr. preuent his face. 2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.
† Heb. in whose. 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.
‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his. 4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils is his also.
† Hebr. whose the Sea is. 5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come let vs worship, and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.
* Heb. Massah and Meribah. * Numb. 14. 22. &c. † Hebr. contention. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
* Exod. 17. 2. & 7. † Hebr. if they enter into my rest. 10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said: It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song, sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
* 1. Chron. 16. 23. 2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all the people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the Gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.
† Hebr. of his Name. 7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuary. 9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
* Psal. 93. 1. & 99. 1. 10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, § it shall not be moued: he shall iudge § people righteously.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad:

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: and his choſen with † gladneſſe:
44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. ſinging.
*Ioſh.13. 17.deut. 6.10.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

†PRaiſe yee the LORD, O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 * Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew foorth all his preiſe?
3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſaluation;
5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen: that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the ſea, *euen* at the red Sea.
8 Neuertheleſs, he ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the red Sea alſo, and it was dryed vp: ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.
10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.
13 * † They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:
14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the deſart.
15 * And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.
16 * They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.
21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore hee ſaid that hee would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.
24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand againſt them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernes;
27 † To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.
28 * They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then ſtood vp Phinehas and executed iudgment: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:
33 Becauſe they prouoked his Spirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.
34 * They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.
37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters vnto deuils.
38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſonnes, and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were † brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheleſſe, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 Hee made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. ſo make them fall
*Num. 25.2.
* Num. 25.7.
*Num. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1.
*Iudges 1.21.
*Iudges 7.19.
*Exod. 14.21, 22,21.
*Exod. 24.27. & 15.5.
*Exod. 14.31.& 15.1.
*Exod. 15.14.& 17.2.
† Hebr. they made haſte, they forgate.
*Exod. 17.2. 1.cor. 10.6.
† Hebr. luſted a luſt.
* Num. 11.31.
*Num. 16.2.
* Num. 16.31. deu.11.6
* Num. 16.35.& 26.
*Exod. 32.4.
*Exod. 33.13.
† Hebr. a land of deſire.
* Num. 14.
*Iudges 2.16.
† Or, impouerriſhed, or weakened.
* Deut. 30.2.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in prayſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer ſea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt: from the North, and † from the South.
4 They wandered in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his good-

* Pſal. 105.1. & 118.1.& 136.1.
† Hebr. from the Sea.

Digitized by Google

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I ſeeke thy Precepts.
46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before Kings: and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

† Hebr. at large.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickned me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy Iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy Words.
58 I intreated thy fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte: and delaied not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous Iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

† Hebr. face.

† Or, companies.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD: according vnto thy Word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy Word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach mee thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

* Pſal. 19. 9. prou. 8. 11.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy Word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.
76 Let I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be *for* my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they deale peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.
79 Let thoſe that feare thee, turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowne thy Teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy Statutes: that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy Word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimony of thy mouth.

† Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is ſetled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.
92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had beene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou haſt quickned me.
94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.
96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. ſtandeth.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy Commandements, haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.
103 * How ſweet are thy words vnto my taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

† Heb. is euer with me.

* Pſal. 19. 9.

† Hebr. palate.

NVN.

105 Thy Word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy Word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy Iudgements.

‖ Or, candle.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beards that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth bleſſe thee out of Zion.

‖ *Or, in holineſſe.*

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of Idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the Kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

* Ierem. 10.13.

* Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. *from man vnto beaſt.* * Num. 21 2. & 4.25, 26.34.35. * Ioſh. 12.7. † Heb. *to generation & generation.* * Pſa. 115. 4,5,6,7,8, 9,10.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Pſa. 106. 1. & 107. 1. 1. Chr. 16.8. 118.1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſdom made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernes: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 * And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen. 1.1. * Gen. 1.6 Ier. 10.12. * Gene. 1.14. † Hebr. *for the rulings of day.* * Exod. 12.29. * Exod. 13.17. * Exod. 14.21,22. * Exod. 14.28. † Hebr. *ſhaked off.* * Exod. 15.12. * Deut. 29.7. pſal. 135. 10. & 11. * Num. 21.13. * Num. 21.23. * Ioſh. 12.7.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee ſate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* † mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall wee ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem, who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed;

† Hebr. *the words of a ſong.* † Hebr. *Laid vs on heapes.* † Hebr. *land of a ſtranger.* † Hebr. *the head of my ioy.* † Hebr. *make bare.* * Obad. 12.13. † Hebr. *waſted.*

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſty of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

† *Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.*

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ *Or, looke vnto thee*

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ *Or, mercifull, or bountifull.*

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, & will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

* Pſal. 118.8,9.

‖ *Or, ſalvation.*

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

* Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercie. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† *Hebr. griefes.*

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars, he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† *Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.*

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing; ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

* Iob 39. 3. pſal. 104.27, 28.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† *Hebr. who maketh thy border peace.* † *Hebr. fat of wheat.*

15 He ſendeth foorth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſhewed † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

† *Hebr. his words.*

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures, to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe yee him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye Heauens of heauens; and yee waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beaſts, and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† *Hebr. birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† *Hebr. exalted.*

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Praiſe

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth
28 When he established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at ‡ posts of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall ‡ obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

‖ Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chiefe part.
‖ Or, a circle.
* Gen. 1. 2. 9. 10. Iob 38. 10. & 26. 10.
‡ Or, prepare.
* Psal. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1. Luke. 11. 28.
† Hebr. bring foorth.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of Wisedome. 13 The customes, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 Shee hath sent foorth her maidens: she crieth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him:
5 Come eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner: lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplyed: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: shee *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

† Hebr. her killing.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Iob. 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
* Chap. 10. 27.
* Chap. 7. 11.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

† Hebr. secresie.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry Obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: a wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death:
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowne.
10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth ‡ mouth of the wicked
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 Hee *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is as* a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe, but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ‡ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Psal. 37. 25.
‖ Or, the wicked. for their wickednesse.
* Chap. 13. 24.
* Verse 16.
* Psal. 112. 6.
† Hebr. A foole of lips.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Psal 23. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Chap. 15. 14.
* 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 cor. 13. 4.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 28. 11.
‖ Or, causeth to erre.
* Chap. 8. 11.
† Hebr. addeth.
* Iob. 15. and 11. 20
* Psal. 112. 10.

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.
32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morſell and quietnes therwith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.
2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.
5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.
6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.
8 * A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.
9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.
11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.
12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.
14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.
15 * He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſity.
18 * A man voide of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.
19 * He loueth tranſgreſſion that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.
20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.
21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſom, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.
24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.
26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equity.
27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.
28 * Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſdome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.
4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.
5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.
7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † inmoſt parts of the belly.
9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.
10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.
11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city; and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.
13 He that † anſwereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.
14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe *ſeemeth* iuſt, but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.
18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.
20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

* Chap. 15.17. ‖ Or, good cheare, * Pſal. 26.2. cha. 27.21. ier. 17.10. mal. 3.3. * Chap. 14.13. † Hebr. held innocent. * Pſal. 127.4. & 128.3. † Hebr. a lip of excellency † Hebr. a lip of lying. * Chap. 18.16. a ſtone of grace. * Chap. 10.12. ‖ Or, procureth. ‖ Or, a reproofe entreth more a wiſeman, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times. * Rom. 12 17. 1. theſ. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. * Exod. 23.7. iſa. 5 23. chap. 24.24. * Chap. 18.24. * Chap. 6. 1. & 11.15 † Hebr. heart. † Hebr. the froward of heart. * Chap. 10.1. * Chap. 15. 13. and 12.25. ‖ Or, to a medicine. * Eccleſ. 2.14. and 8.1.

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.18. * Iam. 1.19. ‖ Or, a coole ſpirit. * Iob. 13.5

‖ Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe ſeeketh according to his deſire and intermeddleth with euery buſineſſe. * Chap. 20.5. * Chap. 24.23. leuit. 19. 15. deu. 17 7. & 16.19 * Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3. * Chap. 12.18. & 26.22. ‖ Or, whiſperer ‖ Or, like as when men are wounded. † Hebr. chambers * Pſal. 18. 2. & 27.1. & 144.2. † Hebr. is ſet aloft * Chap. 10.15. * Cha. 11. 2. & 16.18 & 15.33. † Hebr. returneth a word. * Chap. 17.8. * Chap. 22.14. & 13.8. * Chap. 15.14. * Iam. 2.3 * Chap. 17.17. * Chap. 28.6.

18 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue:* 5 *of true loue:* 12 *of care to auoid offences,* 23 *and of the houſehold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who *is* able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſon, be wiſe, and make mine heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euil, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, & are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of a man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of a man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a peſtell: *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * He that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine, increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging beare, ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour, *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh vprightly ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh the righteous increaſe.

CHAP.

* Iam. 4. 13. &c. † Hebr. to morrow day.
† Hebr. heauines
† Hebr. wrath is cruelties, and anger an ouerflowing.
‖ Or, iealouſie.
* Pſal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, earneſt, or frequent.
* Iob 6. 7
† Hebr. breaketh vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoule.
* Chap. 27. 17. & 18. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* Chap. 19. 13.
* Eccles. 1. 8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17. 3.
† Heb. ſet thy heart.
† Hebr. ſtrength.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. life.
* Leuit. 26. 36.

‖ Or, if men of vnderſtanding and wiſdome, *ſhall they* liue, *ſo be* prolonged.
† Hebr. without food.
* Chap. 29. 1.
* Chap. 29. 3.
‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.
* Chap. 13. 22. Eccl. 2. 26.
† Heb. by increaſe.
* Chap. 26. 27.
† Heb. in his eyes.
* Iob. 11. 10. eccles. 10. 6. & verſe 28.
‖ Or, ſeeketh for.
* Pſal. 5. 2 Ioh. 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11. 20.
* Gen. 9. 6 ex. 21. 14
* Chap. 10. 25.
* Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 13. 11. & 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9
‖ Or, vnpuniſhed.
* Chap. 18 5. & 24. 23
‖ Or, hee that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich. Eccl. 11. 10.
* Chap. 17. 6.
† Hebr. a man of fleeing.
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Deut. 15 ch 22. 9
* Cha. 59 & verſe of this chapter.

20 For he ſhall not ‖ much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

‖ *Or, though* he giue *it* much *yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 5 The vanity of ſight and wandering deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which † haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honoure, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer, he hath not ſeene the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† *Hebr. then the walking of the ſoule.*

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

* *Pſal.* 144.4.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

* *Prou.* 22.1. *and* 15.30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

‖ *Or, anger.*

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in † houſe of mirth.

* *Prou.* 13.18. *&* 15.31,32.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

† *Hebr. ſound.*

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

* *Deut.* 16.19.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

* *Prou.* 14.17. *&* 16.32.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for angre reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

† *Heb. out of wiſedome*

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sun.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

12 For wiſedome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

* *Chap.* 1.15

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

† *Hebr. made.*

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

† *Heb. be deſolate.*

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

† *Hebr. not in thy time?*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

* *Pro.* 21. 22. *&* 24. 1. *chap.* 9.16.

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he † y feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

* *Pro.* 24. 5. 1. *Kings* 8.46. 1. *Ioh.* 1.8.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

† *Hebr. I and my heart compaſſed.*

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For often times alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 * All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

* *Pro.* 22.14.

25 † I applied my heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſdome, and the reaſon *of things* and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

† *Heb. he that is good before God.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reaſon.*

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

* *Genes.* 1.27.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

* *Prou.* 17.24.

† *Heb. the ſtrength.*

2 I *counſell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

† *Hebr. ſhall loſow.*

5 Whoſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſemans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy neck.

‖ *Or, taken away my heart.*

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony comb, hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, & the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

† *Hebr. barred.*

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranets, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard,

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my honey combe with my hony, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ *Or, and be drunken with loues.*

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh, *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled, for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ *Or, as (ſome read) in me.*

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Hebr. paſſing, or running a-bout.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, & was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watch men that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

† *Hebr. what,*

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Heb a ſtandard-bearer.*

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

‖ *Or. euerled.*

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

* Chap. 1. 15, & 4. 1.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

† *Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, & ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

‖ *Or, ſowres of Perfumes.*

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he *is* altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the bed of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2. 16. & 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

‖ *Or, they haue puſſed mee vp.*

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheep which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy Temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother: ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her, *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth, as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† *Hebr. I knew not.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranets budded.

‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariet of my willing people.*

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made mee like the charets of Amminadab.

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces, 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter? the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

† *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

‖Or, hee shall lift vp his staffe for thee. * Exod. 14. * Iudg. 7.25. chap. 9.4. † Hebr. shall remoone.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shalbe taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

* Acts 13.23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him: the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

† Hebr. feare, or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue. * Iohn 4. 9. 2. thess. 2.8.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

‖Or, adder.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

* Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glorie.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the Sea.

† Hebr. wings.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Hebrah. children of the East.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shal not vexe Ephraim.

† Hebr. Edom & Moab shalbe the laying vp of their hand.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

† Hebr. shooes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people: which shall be left from Assyria: like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* Song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wells of saluation.

* 2. Chron. 16.8. psal. 105.1.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise ye the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

‖Or, proclaime his Name

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitrix.

6 Cry out, & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

† Hebr. the lifting vp of the nostrils.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musters the hoste of the battell.

‖Or, fall downe.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

† Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. his visage. † Hebr. faces of the flame.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as a woman that trauelleth: they shall bee † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

Digitized by Google

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare foot.

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old, naked and bare-foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. the captivity of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

† Hebr. naked ones.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The sit time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow, *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

† Hebr. hard.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖ Or, my mind wandred. † Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drinke: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed,

8 And ‖ he cried, A Lyon, my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cried as a lyon. * Hab. 2. 1. ‖ Or, euery night.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and hee answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto* † ground.

* Iere. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2. † Hebr. to the earth.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; the morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, Bring ye. ‖ Or, for feare. Heb. from the face of.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water vnto him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, † from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

† Hebr. bowe.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reprooueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnahs deprivation: 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of the bow.

4 Therefore said I, * looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19 & 9. 1. † Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, *by* the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in ray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of the valleys. ‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chap. 59. 12. wisd. 2. 6 1 cor. 15. 32.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

‖ Or, O he. ‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and closhed thee gorgeously, ver. 18. shall surely, &c.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shal die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and* say,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe *in* a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

† Heb. the captivity of a man. † Hebr. large of spaces.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

‖ Or, he hinderth it on, and doth teach him.

in such sort, as God doth teach him

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a thresshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised: because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem, 7 The vnsatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse. 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖ Or, ob Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or of the city.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shall be heauines and sorrow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shal be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ✝ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, & great noyse, with storme & tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: oe as when a thirsty man dreameth, & behold he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes, the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

† Hebr. heads.

‖ Or, letter

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * For as much as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

† Hebr. will adde

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

* Iere. 49.7. obad. v.8. 1.cor.1.19

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23.25.

16 Surely your turnings of thing vpside downe, shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made mee not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45.9.

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. shall adde

20 For the terrible one *is* brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

† Heb. shal know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble & anguish, from whence *come* the yong & old lyon, the viper & fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of cameles, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to him.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things:

speake

and he that smootheth *with* the hammer, ‖him that smote *him* well, saying, It is ready for the soddering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse, and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my * soule delighteth: I haue put my spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench, hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse, out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them † shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe; *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands, and I will dry vp the poolles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

---

a *Or, the smiting.* ‖ *Or, saying of the Solder, It is good.*

* Deut. 7.6 and 10.15. and 14.2. Psal. 135.4. compare 43.1 & 44.1.

* 2. Chron. 20.7. Iam. 2.23.

* Exod. 23.22.

* Compare 60. 12. Esay. 60.14.

† *Hebr. the men of thy warre.*

‖ *Or, few men.*

† *Hebr. mouthes.*

* Chap. 35.7. and 41.3.

* Psal. 107.35.

†‖ *Hebr. cause to come neere.*

† *Hebr. set our hearts vpon them.*

‖ *Or, worse then nothing.*

‖ *Or, worse then of a viper.*

* Matth. 12.18.

* Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. Ephe. 1.6.

‖ *Or, dimly burning.*

† *Hebr. quench it.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

* Chap. 49.6. Luke 2.32. Acts 13.47.

* Chap. 61.1.

* Luke 4.18. heb. 2.14,15.

* Chap. 9.2.

* Chap. 48.11.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

‖ *Or, behaue himselfe mightily.*

† *Hebr. swallow, or sup vp.*

† *Hebr. into straightnesse.*

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble: the fire shal burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† *Hebr. their soules.*

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sware by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

† *Hebr. hard.*

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine *mine anger* for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ *Or, for siluer.*

10 Behold I haue refined thee, but not with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. reu. 1.17. & 22. 13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, & ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.*

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shalbe* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee, heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, say yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4, 6. * Ezod. 17.6. numb. 20. 11.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the desart: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

* Chap. 57.21.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gratious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine: *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the womb, to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ *Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou maiest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

‖ *Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‖ *Or, dispositions.* * Chap. 42.6.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages.

‖ *Or, to him that is despised as one lothe.* * 1. Cor. 6.2.

9 That thou maiest say * to the prisoners: Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, shew your selues: they shall feede in the waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places.

‖ *Or, raise vp.* * Chap. 42.7. * Reuel. 7.16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them, shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way and my highwayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these

as yet doe this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a *‖day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke.

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darkenesse be as § noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne waies, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words.

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 21 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare:

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes, their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And Iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey, and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD,

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles:* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenes shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

* Zech. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day?
† Heb. the bundles of the yoke. † Hebr. broken
* Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, afflicted, † Hebr. shall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. troughts † Hebr. lie, or decrease.
* Chap. 51.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2. ‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob. 15. 35. psal. 7.15. ‖ Or, adders, ‖ Or, that which is crushed, is as if there brake out a viper.
* Iob. 8. 14, 15.
* Pr. 1.15.
† Hebr. breaking.
‖ Or, right.
‖ Or, he counted mad. † Hebr. it was euill in his eies
* Chap. 63.5.
* Ephes. 6.17. 1. thes. 5.8
* Chap. 63.7. † Hebr. recompenses.
* Reuel. 12.15. ‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11.26.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth
* Reuel. 21.24.
* Chap. 45.18.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnes of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowne.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew me not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children, will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Ciſternes, broken Ciſternes, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? Is hee a home-borne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lyons roated vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprone thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift Dromedary, traueiſing her waies.

24 ‖ A wild aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throate from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will you plead with mee? ye all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath *deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt ‖ thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt ‖ alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſaieſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued, & called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lyen with: in the waies haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadſt

---

Or, for thy ſake.
* Eze. 16. Ieremy 13, 14.
* Iſa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Mic. 13. 4.
* Pſal. 78. 58. and 106. 38.
* Rom. 2. 20.
‖ Or, ouer to.
* Chap. 16. 20.
* Chap. 17. 13. & 18. 14. Pſa. 36. 9.
† Hebr. become a ſpoile.
† Hebr. giue out their voyce.
Or, feed in thy crowne.
Deut. 33. 28. Iſa. 8. 8 & 11. 4. 36. Hoſe. 5. 5.
Or, ſeruе
Iſ. 57. 5. 7
Cha. 3. 6
Mat. 21. 3. mark. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.
Exod. 3. 17. Iſa. 44. 3. & 8. 9. & 5. 2.
* Iob. 9. 30.
‖ Or, O ſwift Dromedary.
‖ Or, a wild aſſe &c.
† Hebr. taught.
† Hebr. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerſeſt.
‖ Or, is the caſe deſperate?
‖ Or, begotten me
† Heb. the hinder-part of the necke.
* Iſa. 26. 16.
* Iſa. 45. 20.
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Iſa. 9. & 46. chap. 5. 2.
* Mat. 23. 25, &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Hebr. we haue dominion.
† Hebr. digging.
† Hebr. ſayn.
* Deut. 24. 4.
* Deut. 28. 24. cha. 5. 25.

Digitized by Google

tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked, they iudge not *the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: & the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesie * falsly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encouraging themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinne. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, & let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile *is* heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall thoroughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand, as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find *rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they sayd, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with *sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes, make thee mourning *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

of

Digitized by Google

* Iob.38. 10, 11. psal. 104.9.

* Deut. 11.14.

‖ *Or, they pry as foulers lie in wait*

‖ *Or, coope.*

* Deut. 32.15. *Isai.1.23. zech.7.10.

‖ *Or, astonishment, and filthinesse.*

* Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26. ezec.13.6.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

‖ *Or, powre out the enemie of shot.*

* Esay 57.20.

† *Hebr. be loosed or disiointed.*

* Chap. 2.26.

* Isa.56. 11.chap. 8.10.

* Chap. 8.11. eze. 13.10.

† *Hebr. breaſe, or breach.*

* Chap. 3.3.& 8. 12. *Isa.8.20 mal.4.4. luke 16. 29.

* Matth. 11.29.

*Isa.1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21.mich. 6.6.&c.

* Chap. 3.15.& 5.15.& 10.22.

* Chap. 4.8.& 25.36.

* Chap. 1.18.& 35.20.

* Ezek. 22.18.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue known: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eies may runne downe with teares, and our eie-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, *1.Cor.1 31.2.cor. 10.17.* and as the handfull after the haruest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches,

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderuesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised and all the house of Israel *are* *vncircumcised in the heart.

† Hebr. visit vpon. † Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled. * Chap. 25.23. *Rom.2. 28.29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles, 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come: 19 Hee Lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

† Hebr. statutes or ordinances, are vanity. * Psal. 115.4. * Isa.46. 1.7. * Esay 41.28. * Psal. 86.8.10. *Reuel. 15.4.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moone not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, *but* speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for they * cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 *Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities:

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

† Hebr. God of truth † Hebr. King of eternity.

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

*Gen.1.6 cha.51.15

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, for raine

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

‖ Or, is more brutish then to know. * Chap. 51.17.18.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 *The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 51.19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy ware out of the land, O † inhabitant of the forteresse.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it* so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truly this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

* Chap. 2.13.& 5. 13.& 6.26 * Chap. 9.11.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

* Prou. 16.1.and 20.24.

22 Behold, the noise of ‖ bruit is come, & a great commotion out of the * North-country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

* Psal. 83.8. & 48.12. cha.50.22

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

† Hebr. diminish me. * Psal. 79.6.

24 O LORD, *correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 *Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant, 8 reproueth the Iewes disobeying therof, 11 prophesieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deu.27. 26.gal.3.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of

Digitized by Google

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† Hebr. the Sun gate.

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall *tingle.

*1. Sam. 3.11. 2. kings 21.12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

* Chap. 7.31,32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues, and their * carcaſſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 15.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this city *deſolate, and an biſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16.& 49.13.& 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege, and ſtraitneſſe wherewith their enemies and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. lam. 4.10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall *bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

† Hebr. *be healed* * Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Topheth.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall bee defiled as the place of Topheth, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * rooſes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Topheth, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

*1. Chron. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

*2. Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh mee.

‖ Or, enticed.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoile; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *ſtay*.

* Pſal. 39.3. *Iob 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it? † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture, he will be entiſed: and wee ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

† Hebr. *every man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: *therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile; they ſhall bee greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17.18.& 15.28. * Chap. 17.18.& 11.20.

12 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that * tryeſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

* Chap. 23.40.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: * for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

* Chap. 11.20.& 17.10.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3.3. cha. 15.10

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide;

* Gen. 19.25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob 3.24

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

16 And they ſhall drinke and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖Iles which *are* beyond the *Sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all †that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the deſart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, far and neere one with another, and all the Kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Drinke ye and be drunken, & ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I wil ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, If they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *city †which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall *roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations; he will plead with all fleſh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhal go forth fr6 nation to nation, & a great whirlwind ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſt of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepheards, and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for †the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like †a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And †the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhalbe heard*; for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the Lion: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; †This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your waies, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God; and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me †as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

Chap. 9.7. &c.
Chap. 8.
Chap. 9.
Chap. 9. *regia by the ſea ſide.*
Chap. 9.23.
Chap. 9.28.
† Hebr. *cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polluted.*
Chap. 9.31.
Chap. 9.34.
1. Pet. 4. 7.
† Hebr. *vpon which my Name is called.*
Ioel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 8.3. and 6.26.
† Hebr. *your daies for ſlaughter.*
† Hebr. *a veſſell of deſire.*
† Hebr. *flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.*

* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.

* 1. Sam. 4.12. cha. 7.12.14. pſ. 78.60.

‖ *Or, at the doore*

† Hebr. *the iudgement of death is for this man.*

* Chap. 7.3.
* Ver. 19.

† Hebr. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words
* Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which I * sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire
23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah, the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
‖ *Or*, dreamer.
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
* 2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24.
27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reprooued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * Because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.
* Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr.* reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Be comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.
3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.
‖ *Or*, the is *feare and not peace.*
6 Aske ye now, and see whether † a man doth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
† *Hebr.* is *a male.*
7 *Alas for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saued out of it.
* Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. 20.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.
9 But they shal serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.
* Ezek. 34.23. & 37.24. hos. 3.5. * Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. chap. 46. 28.
10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.
* Psal. 6. 1. chap. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.
13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.
† *Heb.* binding vp, *or* pressing.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seek thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.
15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.
* Chap. 13.18.
16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
* Exod. 23.22. isa. 41.11.
17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, Whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee builded vpon her own ‖ heape, and the palace shal remaine after the manner thereof.
‖ *Or*, little hill.
19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shal approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?
* Chap. 24.7. & 31.33. & 32.38.
22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will bee your God.
* Chap. 23.19.20
23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth foorth with fury, a † continuing whirlwind
† *Heb.* cutting

Digitized by Google

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came to them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit down now, & read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now how diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber. And Iehudi read it in § eares of the king, & in the eares of al the Princes which ſtood beſide the king

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth, burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penkniſe, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the King, that he would not burne the roule: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in § firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt,

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD. Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man, and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, he ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch § Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† *Hebr. as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſigneth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Entreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2.kings 24.17. & 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the King, ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs, for they ſhall not depart.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burnt this citie with fire.

† *Hebr. thrust thorow.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

† *Hebr. made to aſcend.*

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem, to go into the land of Beniamin ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ *Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou fallеſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† *Hebr. falſhood or lie.*

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes.

‖ *Or, cels.*

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

12 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraide, bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

13 And I wil shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

14 ¶ But if ye say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God

15 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, not heare the sound of a trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

16 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, if yee wholy set your faces to enter into Egypt, & go to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred foorth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely that I haue † admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs propheeie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheseth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him vnto them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of ‖ forces, & all the people obeyed not the voice of ‖ LORD, to dwel in the land of Iudah

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bin driuen, to dwel in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, & he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shal breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednes, which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your Fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, The God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes

Hebr. bell leaue after you.

Hebr. to shall all the men be.

‖ Hebr. testified against you.

Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

* Chap. 15.2. zech. 11.9.

† Hebr. statues, or standing images.

‖ Or, the house of the Sunne.

† Hebr. out of the midst of Iudah.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or. againſt.

‖ Or's Melcom.

*Amos 1.13.

*Amos 1.14.

‖ Or, Melcom.

*Chap. 48.7.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

*Obad. verſe 8.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

*Obad. verſe 5.

† Hebr. their ſufficiency.

*Obad. verſe 1.

*Obad. verſe 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

1 CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with ſackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their King ſhall goe into captiuity, *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and yee ſhall bee driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhal gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? Is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoyled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue, and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhalt altogether goe vnpunished? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold he ſhal come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: But I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her; and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee?

‖ Or, conuent me in iudgement.

*Iob. 21. 1. chr. 5. 44. 55.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, & his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt ſinhabitants of Teman, ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhal make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red Sea.

† Hebr. weedy ‖ Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted. ‖ Or, as on the Sea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I wil kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

*Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocches ſhall they take away, they ſhal take to themſelues their curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhal cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

* Verſe 8. † Heb. ſit greatly.

31 Ariſe, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

‖ Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I wil ſcatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

33 And Hazar ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhal no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 ‖ And vpon Elam, will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhalbe no nation whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built fortes againſt it round about.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgment vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eies; hee ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, annd put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (Which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, & the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ fire pannes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away,

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers, *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates, vpon the networke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 Hee tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzarardan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteeneth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ieruſalem, eight hundred thirty and two † perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes, ſeuen hundred forty and fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and fixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fine and ewentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments; and hee did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

2. Kings 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

* 2. Kings 25.1. 2. chro. 36.11.

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. houſe of the wards.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or ſlaughter-men. And ſo v. 19, &c

† Hebr. ſtood before. * Chap. 27.19.

‖ Or, inſtruments to remoone the aſhes. ‖ Or, baſons.

† Hebr. ſhreſholds. † Hebr. ſaw the face of the King. ‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſt.

† Hebr. ſoules.

† Hebr. good things: with him.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE

‖ *Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.*

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† *Hebr. commeth for price,* ‖ *Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.* * *Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.* * *Pſal. 11. 38.*

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned, and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an oueu, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, terrours, or ſtormes.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

† *Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen.* * *Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. & 102. 13 & 145. 13.* † *Hebr. for length of dayes.* * *Iere. 31. 18.* ‖ *Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs*

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims:* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Hebr. captiuity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† *Hebr. Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirle-winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Hebr. catching it ſelfe.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, & the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† *Hebr. a ſtraight foot.*

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, & the face of a lyon on the right ſide, & they foure *had* ‖ face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ *Or, ſhoulder wings*

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forwards whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beryll: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ *Or, ſtrakes.*

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* Spirit to go, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or. of life.*

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went: and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood: and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or, of life.*

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

cloth and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remoued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, & of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. for a separation or vncleanes.*
* Pro. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccl. 5. 8.
‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*
‖ *Or, made as vnto them, as vncleane thing.*
‖ *Or, burgers.*
‖ *Or, they shall inherite their holy places.*
† *Hebr. cutting off.*
† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

* Dan. 5. 5.
* Chap. 1. 23.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel, portraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them, seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the antiens of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

‖ *Or, a thing lighter then to commit.*
* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.
* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.*

HEe cryed also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inke-horne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† *Hebr. which is turned.*
† *Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Hebr. vpon his loynes.*
† *Hebr. marke a marke.*
* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame, for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters, ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtates.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gala. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. wouen worke.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carryed it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters; *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† Hebr. put it to a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might ſtand.

† Heb. to keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.

15 But hee rebelled againſt him in ſending his Ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall hee proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre, by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall bee ſcattered towards all winds: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take off the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will

ſet

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the Princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people; * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whither ſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come; both twaine ſhall come foorth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhal be vnto them, as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *bee* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhal be no more, vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn for the ſlaughter, it *is* ſhurniſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering.

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ¶ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee, in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men, *and* ſkilful to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * Wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſte deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednеſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood; thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe, in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſilner.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*
* *Ier. 31. 19.*
‖ *Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? ſhal they not alſo ſo long to the deſpiſing rod?*
† *Hebr. hand to hand.*
‖ *Or, glittering, or ſcure.*
‖ *Or, ſharpened.*
† *Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand* † *Hebr. mother of the way.*
‖ *Or, mines.*
† *Heb. Teraphim.*
‖ *Or, battering rammes. Hebr. rammer.*
‖ *Or, for the oaths made vnto them.*
† *Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*
‖ *Or, cauſe it to returne.*
* *Chap. 20. 4. & 23. 36.*
‖ *Or, plead for.*
† *Hebr. city of bloods.*
† *Hebr. make her know.*
* *2. Kings 21. 16.*
† *Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation*
† *Hebr. arme.*
‖ *Or, deceit.*
† *Hebr. men of ſlanders.*
* *Leu. 18. 8. & 20. 11*
* *Leuit. 18. 19.*
‖ *Or, euery one.*
* *Leuit. 18. 20.*
* *Ier. 5. 8.*
‖ *Or, euery one.*
‖ *Or, by lewdneſſe*
* *Leuit. 18. 9.*
* *Chap. 21. 22.*
‖ *Or, ſhall be profaned.*
† *Hebr. droſſe.*

Digitized by Google

and with his axes he shal breake downe thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy wals shall shake at the noyse of the horsmen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy wals, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.
13* And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves † with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.
17 And they shal take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she & her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?
18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that *are* in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall cover thee:
20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:
21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe, vnto me, saying,
2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,
3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.
5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make mailes for thee.
6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Iuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.
7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which covered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandize.
10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.
11 The men of Arnad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.
12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with silver, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy fairs.
13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsmen, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* ‖ of merchandize of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of Iuory and Ebony.
16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Coreall, and ‖ Agate.
17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants, they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith & Pannag, and honey, & oyle, and ‖ balme.
18 Damascus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.
19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.
20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.
21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad were thy merchants
24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.
27 Thy * riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas in the day of thy ruine.
28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all

† *Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.*
† *Hebr. houses of thy desire.*
* Isa. 24.8. Ier. 7.34. & 16.9.
* Reuel. 18.9.
† *Hebr. of the sea.*
† *Hebr. terrours.*
† *Hebr. perfect of beauty.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
† *Hebr. built.*
‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of ivory wed vnder.*
† *Hebr. the daughters.*
‖ *Or, purple and scarlet.*
‖ *Or, stoppers of chinkes.*
Heb. strengthe-ders.
‖ *Or, merchandize.*
† *Hebr. workes.*
‖ *Or, Chrysoprase.*
‖ *Or, rosin.*
‖ *Or, Mercatt.*
† *Hebr. clothes of freedome.*
† *Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.*
‖ *Or, excellent things.*
† *Hebr. foldings.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Reuel. 18.3, &c.
‖ *Or, ruine with all.*
‖ *Or, heart.*
‖ *Or, wants.*

Digitized by Google

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them throw the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the *first day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing throud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.
6 All the *foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height.
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him; I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him; vpon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among § thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grane, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to moorne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at § sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went down into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ *put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countrys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea,

† *Hebr. faire of braunches.* ‖ *Or, nourished.* ‖ *Or, brought him vp.* † *Hebr. conduits.* ‖ *Or, when it sent them forth.* *Dan.4.

*Gen.2.

† *Hebr. in doing he shall doe vnto him.*

§ *Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.* † *Hebr. to bee blacke.*

‖ *Or, dragon.* * Chap. 12.13.& 17.20. ‖ *Or, the land of thy swimming.* ‖ *Or, extinguish.* *Isa.13. 10. Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. Mat. 24.29. † *Hebr. lights of the light in heauen* †*Heb.the* *darke.* † *Hebr. prouoke to anger or griefe.*

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse*, in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge: giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say: The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18.25.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captinity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying; * The city is smitten.

* 2 Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your Idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes; shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

* Hebr. desolation & desolation.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue cõmitted.

Chap. 24. & 44.21. & 20.6.7.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee, by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

Heb. according to the coming of the people.

31 And they come vnto thee, † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Hebr. they make loues or iests.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

* Ier. 23.1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee cloth you with the woolle: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost: but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meate to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd. & so v.8

6 My sheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepherds heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke: but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

† Hebr. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey;

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto me, Prophesie vnto the ‖winde: prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ *Or, breath.*

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall bee King to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall bee* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and doe them.

* Isa. 49. 11. ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall bee* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

* Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. & 2. Co. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know, that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

* Reuel. 20. 8.

‖ *Or, Prince of the chiefe.*

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

* Chap. 39. 2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya, with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ *Or, Phut.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; it shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.*

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates.

‖ *Or, confidently.*

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† *Heb. to spoile the spoile, and to prey the prey.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lions thereof shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile; hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

† *Heb. nauell.*

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of

Digitized by Google

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision:* 6 *The description of the East gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the East gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captinity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof, two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate, from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubits, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

† Heb. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches ‖ or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, & the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that, hee brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate, according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

12 This is the Law of the house, vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the †Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuarie. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woolle shall come vpon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes;

† Hebr. bosome.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. Harel, that is, the mountaine of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Hebr. All their hands. Or, bankeofferings.
‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so verse. 14. & 16.
† Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquity vnto them.
† Hebr. set thine heart.
† Hebr. children of a stranger.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ deſart, and goe into the ſea *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they ſhall be a place to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhal be according to their kindes, as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed, it ſhall bring forth new fruit according to his monethes, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall bee for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border whereby ye ſhal inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue* two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite it one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land toward the Northſide from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad.

16 Hamath Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damaſcus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea ſhall be Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northſide.

18 And the Eaſtſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſtſide.

19 And the Southſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the Southſide ‖ Southward.

20 The Weſtſide alſo *ſhalbe* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſtſide.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you, as borne in the country among the children of Iſrael, they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. *The portions of the twelue tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary.* 15 *Of the city and ſuburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand *reedes* in breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhalbe in the mid ſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhal offer vnto the LORD, *ſhalbe* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation towards the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and towards the Weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and towards the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, & towards the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the mid ſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered ſhal be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the firſt fruites of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall bee in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, & the South ſide foure thouſand and fine hundred, & on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and towards the Weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and in the increaſe thereof ſhall be for foode vnto them that ſerue the city.

19 And

---

* Renel. 22.2.
‖ Or, plaine.
† Hebr. two riuers.
‖ Or, and y which ſhall not be healed.
† Hebr. ſhal come vp.
‖ Or, principall.
‖ Or, for bruiſes and ſores.
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ Or, ſware.
* Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26. 3. & 28.13.
‖ Or, the middle village.
† Hebr. from betweene.
‖ Or, Meribah.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, toward Taman.
‖ Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the Prieſts.
‖ Or, work or ordinance.

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branchrs the fowles of the heauen had thrir habitation.

22 It is thou, O King that art growne, and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leane the stumpe of the roots therof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of thr field, and let it be wet with the dew of hesurn, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the Decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

*Chap. 5.20, &c. 25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaueu, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leane the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error. 27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquility.

‖ Or, vpon 28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchadnezzar

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, & I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* *an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7.14. mic.4.7. luk. 1.33. 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say to him, What doest thou?

*Iob. 9.12 Ma.45.9. 36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now ‖ Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproueth the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

† Cald. brought forth. 2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of ȝ house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, & the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings pallace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. brightnesses. † Cald. changed it. 6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings, or knots. † Cald. with might. ‖ Or, purple. † Cald. brightnesse. 7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the King spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ skarlet, & *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. brightnesse. 9 Then was King Belshazzer greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him; and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the King, and his lords, came into the banket house, *and* the Queene spake and said, O King; liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

*Chap. 2.48. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. *Chap. 4.6. ‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Cald. knots. ‖ Or, grandfather. 11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzer thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father, made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolning of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light *and* vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are far off, thorow all the countreyes whether thou haſt driuen them becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our Kings to our Princes, and to our Fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belongeth* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in the lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moſes, the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by the bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, & vnderſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt *brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God incline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſe, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flee † ſwiftly, touched me, about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth, † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖to finiſh the tranſgreſſion and to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion, and †prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore, and vnderſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement, to reſtore & to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weeks, the ſtreet † ſhall be built againe, and the ‖ wall euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war, ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice & the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖for the ouerſpreading of *abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntil the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

the abominable armies. * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion. 12 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe Name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, & had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe daies, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no †pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the ſeryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me, into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſtirred me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent: and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words

13 But

---

*Baruc. 1.15.

* Leuit. 26.14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. & 29.20. &c. and 30.17, 18. & 31.17, &c, and 32.19, &c.

* Leu. 26. 24. deu. 28. 15. 2. chron. 2. 17

† *Hebr. intreated the face.*

*Exod. 24.28.

† *Hebr. made thee a name.*

† *Hebr. whereupon thy Name is called.*

† *Hebr. cauſe to fall.*

* Chap. 8.16.

† *Hebr. with wearineſs, or flight.*

† *Hebr. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.*

† *Hebr. word.*

† *Hebr. a man of deſires.*

‖ *Or, to reſtraine.*

‖ *Or, to ſeale vp.*

† *Hebr. Prophet.*

† *Hebr. ſhall returne & be built.*

‖ *Or, breach, or ditch.*

† *Hebr. in ſtrait of times.*

‖ *Or, ſhall haue no thing.*

‖ *Or, is ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*

‖ *Or, with*

† *Hebr. great.*

† *Heb. weekes of dayes.*

† *Hebr. bread of deſires.*

* Gene. 2. 14.

† *Hebr. one man.*

* Rene. 10. 13, 14, 15.

‖ *Or, in goeing.*

* Chap. 7. 28.

† *Hebr. moued.*

† *Hebr. a man of deſires.*

† *Hebr. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.*

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

† Hebr. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant, and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the Couenant:

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe knowe their God shall be stronge, and doe *exploits*.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile, *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

‖ Or, by them.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, manifestations, Hebr. Maarim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat, he shall honour, yea, hee shall honour a God, &c.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖ Hebr. strong holds. † Hebr. things desired.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds, with a strange god; whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

† Hebr. fortresses of munitions † Heb. a price.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight or ornament.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† Hebr. send forth.

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

‖ Or goodly, Heb. mountain of holinesse

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betwixt the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shal be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

* Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that bee ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer & euer.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb. lip. Chap. 10.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

‖ Or, from aboue * Reuel. 10, 5. ‖ Or, part.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sweare by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not, then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c. ‖ Or, astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

*1.Cor. 15.4. ‖Or, mercy, or kindnes. ‖Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c. *Matth. 9.13. and 12.7. eccles 4.17. *Sam. 15.22. ‖Or, like Adam. ‖Or, cunning for blood. † Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem. ‖Or, enormity.

2 *After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by † Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth. ‖ & thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait, their baker sleepeth all the night, in § morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly done, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assembled themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, & strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and Idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *hee shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by mee: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among § Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a reward ‖ vpō euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shal not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* vnto the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifice shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For

‖ Or, shaken. ‖ Or, flattering corne. † Hebr. louers. ‖ Or, begunne. ‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c. *Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in, &c. ‖ Or, wine-fat.

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them, thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The daies of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler, in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away, like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD, what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more; all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: hee shall † breake downe their Altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖Priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried vnto Assyria for a present to *King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria her king is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen: the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their Altars, *and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, & the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, & I was to them as they that take † off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

† *Hebr. spoile.* ‖ *Or, their siluer shal bee desired, the nettle, &c. heb. the desire.* † *Hebr. man of the spirit.* ‖ *Or, against.* * Iudg. 19.18. * Numb. 25.3.

† *Hebr. that casteth the fruit.* * Chap. 12.11.

† *Hebr. the desires.*

‖ *Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it beareth.* † *Hebr. statues, or standing images.* ‖ *Or, he doth diuided their heart.* † *Hebr. behead.* ‖ *Chemarims.* * Chap. 5.13. † *Heb. the face of the water.* *Isa. 2.19. Luk. 23.30. Reu. 6.16. and 9.6.

*Or, when I shall haue bee for the two transgressions or in their habitations. † *Hebr. the beauty of her necke.* *Ier. 4.4. * 2. King. 18.19. † *Heb. the end of your end.*

*Matth. 2.15.

† *Hebr. I left vp.*

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.* * Gen. 19. 2. Amos 4.11.

‖ *Or, with the most holy.*

phets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, * that yee shall not diuine: and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their speares into pruning ‖ hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the Name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy Counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shal gather them as the sheanes into the floore.

13 Arise, & thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe, who if he goe thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, to for iniuſtice, 16 and for Idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, ‖contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and
‖Or, with * Iſa. 1.2. let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and he will pleade with Iſrael.

* Exod. 12.51. & 13.30. * Numb. 22.5. and 23.7. * Numb. 25. Ioſh. 5

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

† Hebr. ſonnes of a yeere. † Hebr. belly. * Deut. 10.12. † Hebr. humble thy ſelfe to walke. ‖ Or, thy name ſhal ſee that which is. ‖ Or, Is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked? &c. † Hebr. meaſure of leanes ‖ Or, ſhall I bee pure with &c. * Deut. 28.38. hag.1.6. ‖ Or, hee doth much keepe the, &c. * 1. Kings 16.25.26. * 1. Kings 16.30.&c. ‖ Or, aſtoniſhment.

5 O my people remember now what * Balak King of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſon of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, *or* with ten thouſands of riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body, *for* the ſin of my ſoule?

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the city, and *the man* of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appoynted it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhalbe* in the midſt of thee and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not annoynt thee with oyle, and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God: 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† Hebr. Rebr. he gathe rings of ſummer.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12. 3 Iſa. 57.1 ‖ Or, godly or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince aſketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

† Hebr. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth, now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 24.1 ‖

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he pleade my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ ſhe that is mine enemy ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her; now ſhall † ſhee be trodden downe as the mire of the ſtreetes.

‖ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and couer her with ſhame. * Pſal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Ioel. 2. 17. † Hebr. ſhe ſhalbe for a treading downe.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be farre remooued.

* Amos. 9.11, &c.

12 *In* that day alſo hee ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

‖ Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding, the land ſhal be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, after that it hath been

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, rides. * Pſal. 72.9. ‖ Or, creeping things. * Exod. 34.6, 7.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth, they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remuant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

† Heb. *was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be *drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhalbe like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhalbe ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kilne.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant one.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the brut of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe mee to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the † bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement & their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand,

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* ‖ not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhal not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore looke ſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, griefe.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, ſnare.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty: Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that hee muſt wait by faith. 5 The iudgements vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatry.

I WILL * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Iſa. 21. 8. † Heb. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, whom I am argued with. Heb. vpon my proofe, or arguing.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall * ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.

* Hebr. 10. 37. * Iohn. 8. 56. rom. 1. 7. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is liſted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

‖ Or, how much more. ‖ Or, how long.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe of

moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aſke now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? And § Prieſts anſwered, & ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fiftie *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oline-tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſigner: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

¶ Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Hebr. with diſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Mal. 3.7

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31.6. Ier. 3.12. & 18.11. ezek. 18.30. hoſe. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and ſaid; * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: ſo hath he dealt with vs.

‖ Or, ouertake. * Lam. 2.17.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moueth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo, the Prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and beholda man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be,

10 And the man that ſtood among § myrtle trees, anſwered, & ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD, that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſaid, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, ſaid vnto me, Cry thou, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. goods.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and ſaw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* theſe? And hee anſwered me, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGaine, the word of the LORD of hoſtes came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealouſie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, The holy mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall bee full of boyes and girles, playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall bee my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation [illegible] LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes, there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *bee* vnto the reſidue of this people as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous: the vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael, ſo will I ſaue you, and yee ſhall be a bleſſing, feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith § LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, & loue no falſe oath; for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying.

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; *It ſhall yet come to paſſe* that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

22 Yea, many people, and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes *it ſhal come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

† Hebr. ſolemne or ſet times.

* Iſa. 2. 2. mic. 4. 1.

‖ Or, continually.

heb. going.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, & his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory & defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall bee* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall bee deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare: Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it* and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh frō Gaza, & Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe, becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt the foale of an aſſe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhall be cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, & his dominion *ſhalbe* * from ſea euen to ſea, & from the riuer, euen vnto § ends of the earth.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, yee priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them, and

† Hebr. blouds.

* Iſa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15.

‖ Or, ſauing himſelfe.

* Pſal. 72 8.

‖ Or, whoſe couenant is by blood.

* Zech. 9. 11.

Digitized by Google

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith § LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice shall come & take of them, and seethe therein, and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

14 Or, thou Iudah, O Iudah, vnto. Or, against.

f Heb. vpon whom there is not. ‖ Or, some. ‖ Or, bridles.

* Isa. 35. 8 Ioel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished; but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD wil be magnified ‖ from § border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? & if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offring at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

Heb. the end of Malachy. Rom. 10.

Or, vpon. heb. from vpon.

Or, bring vnto, or. Heb. to sacrifice.

Heb. the face of God. † Heb. from your hand

Isa. 1. 11. & 66. 20. Mat. 5. 23.

‖ Or, whereas ye might haue blowne it away. † Heb. in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. ‖ Or, ye-proone. † Heb. scatter. ‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

‖ Or, fall in the Law.

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great passeouer is kept:* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the soune of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel: and prepare you after your families, and kindreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his soune: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord which was giuen to Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes and kids, & three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Stelus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, Captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses:

† And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pannes ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zachatias, and Ieduthun who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of sweete bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time; they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, what haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudah?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his cha-

2 Kings 23.22. 2 Chron. 35.1.

† 2 Chro. 35.12. And so of the bullocks.

‖ With good speed, or willingly. 2 Chron. 35.13.

* 2 Chro. 35.15. of Dauid & Asaph. * 2 Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sensibly. * 2 Chro. 35.20.

‖ Five hundred calues, 2 Chron. 35.9.

Digitized by Google

43 Then said he vnto the King: Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou comest to the Kingdome.

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also to the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his Realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome: that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they held, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple: vntill the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty, as well they as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestiments wherein they ministred:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdome: For to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke and gladnesse, seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 71 The Samaritans hinder it a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sons, & daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the son of Saraias, and Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the Tribe of Iuda;

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury, that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem and to the other parts of Iury, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardochemus, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the Nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, g foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam: a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of h Zathui, nine hundred forty and fiue: the sons of i Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: and the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourty and eight.

13 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the sons of k Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikan, fiue hundred sixty and seuen: the sons of l Bagoi, two thousand fifty and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan, and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty two, and the sons of n Bassi, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They

[1 Or, forward.]

[Or, pensions of land.]

[Ioachim and Zorobabel. Thapla. & corrupt. For Ioachim we haue the sonne of Iosedech. Nehias. & not Zorobabel, who was of tribe of Iudah.]

[a Zoro. babel.]

[b Sanabassar.]

[c Or, Mispar.]

[d Or, Reelaiah.]

[e Parosh. Ezra. 2. Nehem. 7. where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much and the names much more.]

[f Shephatiah.]

[g Or, three hundred seuentie two.]

[h Zattu.]

[i Zaccheus.]

[k Asgad.]

[l Bigui.]

[m Aterhezekia.]

[n Besai.]

[o Bethlehem.]

[p Anetoth.]

[q Kiriathiarim.]

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatane the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found ‖Or, place. a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire:

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to ỹ house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded, that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and Gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 It was also commanded of him to haue it built vp againe, and that they should looke diligently to helpe those of the captiuity of the Iewes, whole againe [illegible] the Lord banished.

29 And out of the [illegible] to be giuen these monies, [illegible] till the house of the Lord be built: [illegible] tribute of Cœlosyria, & Phenice,

30 And also corne, salt, wine and [illegible] other question, continually euery yeere without fa[illegible] Ierusalem, shall according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem signifie to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforespoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and Nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according to these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building, 3 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

1 Then Sisinnes the Gouernour of Cœlosyria, & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following ỹ commandements of King Darius, did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, [illegible] ing the ancients of the Iewes and Gouernours [illegible] Temple.

4 So the holy workes prospered, whe[illegible] Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophet a prophesied.

5 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the [illegible] Darius, and Artaxerxes Kings of

5 And thus was the holy House finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar: in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians. † *Hebr. the third day, Ezra* 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the Tribes of Israel. ‖ *Or, tribes.*

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood araied in their vestiments, according to their † kindreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the Booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate. † *Hebr. diuisions, Ezr.* 28.1

10 And the children of Israel, ‖ that were of the captiuity held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified. ‖ *Or, such those that were.*

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together, but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel. ‖ *Or, mind.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 31 And his iourney: 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezetias, the sonne of Helchiah the son of Salum, ‖ *Azarias*

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amatiat, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memerath, the sonne of Zaraias, the son of ‖ Saraias, the sonne of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron, the † chiefe Priest. ‖ *Azarias* ‖ *Meraioth* ‖ *Vrri. Some copies want these three names.*

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel. † *Hebr. was first, Ezr.* 7.1.

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem, ‖ *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seuenth yere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yere,) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them. † *See Ezra* 7.7,8,9. ‖ *Or, successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

to all the Priests to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

43 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch, from morning vnto mid day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

44 And Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpose.

45 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, ‖ Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus vpon the right hand.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.

46 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ Or, Maasiah.

47 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for he sate † honorably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖ Or, Pedaiah.

† Hebr. about him all.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calliteas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Lenites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

‖ Or, Hodijah.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Lenites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

‖ The Nehemiah and Esra the Priest & Scribe and the Lenites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people. Neh. 8. 9.

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord: for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ Or, the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull, for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Lenites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy vnto the Lord, bee not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off:* 35 *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

*Ezr. 7. 1. THE second Booke of the Prophee *Esdras the sonne of Saraias the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the son of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoe, the sonne of Achitob,

‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achios, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amariias, the sonne of Azizi, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abiset, the sonne of Phines, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Esa. 58. 1 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgoten me, and haue offered vnto strange goda.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

*Exod. 14. 28. 10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two Prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sydon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

*Numb. 21. 24. Ioth. 9. 12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I *led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest.

*Exod. 14. 29. ‖ Or streight.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exod. 3. 10. & 4. 14.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard; neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

*Exod. 33. 28.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe yee yet murmure.

*Exod. 16. 13. psal. 104. 40.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me,

*Numb. 14. 3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, so ye did eat Angels bread

* Wisd. 16. 20.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Numb. 20. 11. wisd. 11. 4.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull Land, I cast out the Cananites, the Perizzites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I doe more for you, saith the Lord?

‖ Or, abundantly.

* Esa. 5. 4. & exod. 15. 23.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse, in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ Or, at the bitter waters, or water of Marah.

23 I gaue you no fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweete.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey mee: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will giue my Name, that they may keepe my statutes.

* Exod. 32. 8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter,

* Esa. 1. 15

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty ſounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it ſhalbe aas it were a great ‖ motion: but the place where thou ſtandeſt ſhall not be moued.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell vpon the earth.

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them what they be that haue hurt vnmildly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhalbe ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhall be opened before the firmament and they ſhall ſee altogether.

‖ Or, ſealed

21 And the children of a yeere old ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the woman with child ſhal bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old: and they ſhall liue and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowne, the full ſtore houſes ſhall ſuddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall bee ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein: the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the hearts of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flourith, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bin ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen daies

‖ In the 33. verſe

againe, I ſhall tell the greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath alſo ſeene thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee: Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weekes, which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. *Gen. 1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkeneſſes, and ſilence were on euery ſide: the ſound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day, thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day, thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sun ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light and the Starres ſhould be in order, *Gen. 1.14.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe * ſeruice vnto man that was to be made. *Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4.19.

47 Vpon the fift day thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part, * where the water were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, fowles and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe. *Gen. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous workes

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures: the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, & the other Leuiathan

‖ Heb. moth.

50 And diddeſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part, which was dryed vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan haſt thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people, which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid, that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer bin reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lord ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer,) are giuen into their hands.

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth: wherinto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.*

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone as it came.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, vnto her ſince the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt bee commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the eirie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but be counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſalterie is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt profaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the Seale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance glittered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great cry, very fearfull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid,

* Chap. 4. 1.

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

‖ *Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, and hee tooke me by the right hand and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted? and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe, thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe. * Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will adviſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, ſpeake on, my Lord in me only forſake me not, leſt I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my ſence deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſion.

‖ *Or, trance.*

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

‖ *Or, purpoſe.*

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhe told thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the ‖ ſolution.

‖ *Or, interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen ſuch whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded,)

45 Whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee that ſhee had bin thirty yeeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee, that ſhe nouriſhed him w labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall and died, this was the deſtruction that came to Ieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſs of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other and art ‖ called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

‖ *Or, are called to be with, &c.*

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee, saying, Esdras,* open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke it and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthned my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖ Or, nine hundred and foure

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisdome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the

*Reuel 6. 9. & 16.6 & 19.2

innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched out arme, & smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne for their seede shall faile through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of these actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings.

‖ Or, against

34 Behold, clouds from the East, and from the North,

And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, & ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remooueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſon, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhalbe burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

*Ezr. 3. 8. and 6. 14.

5 * And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhalbe built in it ‖ for euer with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhal exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineue, remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went down into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet before him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Ionas readeth Nitsban, ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him. 7 and ouercometh aide. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes King Nabuchodonoſor made warre with King Arphaxad in ſ great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the King of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, & the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Rameſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the cõmandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians: neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his Ambaſſadors from thẽ without effect, & with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

*Exod. 14.21. *Exod. 19.1. † Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina. *Iosh. 12.8. * Iudg. 2. 11. & 3. 8. *2. Kings 25.1,11. * Ezra. 1.1,5. ‖ Or, haue their dwellings. †Greeke, against a mighty army.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
14 * And brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Baroe, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 *And they cast foorth before them the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.
18 But when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 * But now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierosalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any error in this people, & they sin against their God, let vs consider, that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, least their lord defend them and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmored, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For *say they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe it is a people that haue no strength nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

2 Holofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and bleare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Holofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? & who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses:
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall be dronken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth, for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in ſ day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more frō this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt,
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken: let not thy countenance fall, I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto ſ fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp, by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes Ozias, the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And hee answered, and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the Princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, & looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee, this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, & they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes besieged Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them 22 They faint and murmure against the Gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then

greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

*1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob 13. 14 pſal. 119. 109.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, & our fathers from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idols.

9 That they will abuliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleſhly King for euer.

†Greeke, vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

†Gr. be no.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dates wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous rag, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

†Greeke, pride.

†Greeke, quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine hand-maid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the Kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine hand-maid any ioy ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Greeke, of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the Kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhee fainteth. 8 The King doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day, when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhe leaned, as carrying her ſelfe ‖ daintily.

‖Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine,

5 And ſhee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheereſull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

‖Or, roſe-coloured. ‖Or, as amiable, or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed thorow all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maieſtie, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance, that ſhone with maieſty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the King into mildneſſe, who in a †feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes, till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſaid vnto her:

†Gr. in an agony.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, ‖ ſhee fell downe for faintneſſe.

‖Or, ſhe fell in a ſwoone.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuokes the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes, vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces, from India, vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull ſubiects, greeting.

Ioſ. ant. Lib. 11. c. 6.

‖Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen,

†Greeke, their benefactors.

3 And endeuour to hurt, not our ſubiects onely: but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good;

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd perſons, ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖Or, needy ‖Or, that neuer eſted proſperity.

5 Oftentimes alſo faire ſpeech of ‖ thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and haue enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of Princes.

7 Now yee may ſee this, as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient Hiſtories, as ye may, if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both

be diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are preſent: and let vs ‖ ſpeedily vſe the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the ſpring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe-buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe, The child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reprone our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs, euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

16 We are eſteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: hee pronounceth the end of the Iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words bee true: and let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * Sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued, for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheleſſe, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that doe hold of his ſide doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt the * ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhal no torment touch them.

2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offring.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation they ſhall ſhine and run to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

8 They * ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the truth: ‖ and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſdome and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their off ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the ſinfull bed: ſhee * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed, ſhall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhalbe without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned: 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die yong, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time, * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they ſhall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate, yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their tryall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet ſhall he be in reſt.

‖ Or oppreſſed. 1. Chro. 29. 15. ‖ Or, hee. *Iſ. 22. 13. & 56. 12. ‖ Or, earneſtly. *1. Cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or, wilfully.

*Ioh. 7. 7. Epheſ. 5. 13. 14. *Iſa. 53. 3. ‖ Or, falſe tongue.

*Pſal. 22. 8. Matt. 27. 43. *Ier. 11. 19 † Greeke, preferred or eſteemed the reward. *Gen. 1. 26. 27. & 5. 1. eccle. 17. 3. *Gen. 3. 22.

*Deut. 33. 3. * Chap. 1. 4. * Rom. 3. 24. 1. Cor. 5. 5. 1. Pet. 1. 13

‖ Or, bonefited. * Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2. ‖ Or, meet. *Matth. 13. 43. *Matth. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2. ‖ Or, and ſuch as be faithfull, ſhall remaine with him in loue: * Matth. 25. 21. ‖ Or, light or vnchaſt. *Iſa. 56. 5. † Gr. the choſen. ‖ Or, amongſt the people ‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.

‖ Or, bearing.

‖ Or, approoued.

* Matth. 7. 19.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies; and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameles seed from § nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of stars in the night season:

18 * Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise. 23 But he is mercifull to all.

SHee prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of § hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement wherby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father, but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when he was long before throwne out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts; thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowne wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eies:

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee *is* as a little § graine of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If hee had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, he taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

'Gen. 2. 10. † 19. 25. Gr. Pentapolis.

* Gen. 37. 28. & 39. 7. Act. 7. 10.

‖ Or, the power of the that ruled ouer him.

* Exod. 1. 10. & 12. 41.

‖ Or, holy.

* Exo. 5. 1.

‖ Or, flame.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. Psal. 78. 13

* Exod. 15. 1.

* Exod. 16. 1. and 17. 10, 11.

* Exod. 7. 20.

‖ Or, perceiued.

Or, little weight.

Maker, increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nouriſheth all things according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man, but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne, that we muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-ſpring, pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoare froſt, and ſhall run away as the vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkneſſe. 12 The tormours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot be expreſſed: therfore ‖ vnnurtured ſoules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation, they being ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with [ſtrange] ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them, with heauy countenances:

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of Art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrors and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the ayre: which could of no ſide be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them

16 So then whoſoeuer there fel down, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon, without iron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſsity which could not be auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe. ‖ *Or, deſart.*

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noyſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeen of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſts, or a rebounding Ecche from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare. ‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauy night; an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voyce they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy. *Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had bin wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sun to entertaine them honourably. *Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. pſ. 78.14. & 105.39

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water. *Exod. 14.24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere. *Exod. 11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men, did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the Fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe. *Exod. 12. ‖ Or a couenant of God, or league: See pſal. 50.5.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manor, and like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon. *Exod. 11. 5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

Some reade this Prologue to Asbanasius, because it is found in the Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grandchilde to Iesus, of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the grane and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this Booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories, of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ *Or, collected.*

¶ *The Prologue of the wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grand-father Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, & other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the bookes, haue no small ‖ difference when they are spoken in their owne language: for in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it forth, for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Greeke, Prophesies*

‖ *Or, excellency.*

‖ *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdome is from God: 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

* 1. Kings 3. 9.

ALL* wisdom *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

* Rom. 11. 34. 6 *To whom hath the root of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowne her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisdome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life. * Pro. 1. 7 pſ. 110. 10

13 Whoso feareth the Lord it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death. ‖ *Or, shall be blessed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue* with their seed. * 2. Chro. 20. 21.

16 To feare the Lord is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God, and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisdome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy work.

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

[Or, for a reward.] 22 The bleſsing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flouriſh.

* Mal 3. 14. 23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: & in his end his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowne in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines,

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud, and like as a ſpy watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, & turne thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby: For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies wil be grieued: but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

[Or, vaſte.] 10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is [Or, mingled.] with him in his ſins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with * his lips, *Ier. 41. 6 but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit; he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood:

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he [Or, ſupplant.] vndermine thee,

18 Hee will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will chang his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier & richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken. † Greeke, thou ſhalt ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he wil vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will line with thee, yea he wil make thee bare, & wil not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, hee will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. [Or, by thy ſimplicity.]

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more wil he inuite thee.

10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets. [Or, forbeare not.] [Or, but.]

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

Matt. 25.35. 23 *Afterward he will rise vp, and reward them and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Actes 3.19. 24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

*Ier. 3.12 25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, ‖Or, lessen thy offence make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

Or, turne away from iniquitie: for he will lead thee out of darkenes into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

*Psa. 6.6. Isa. 38.19 27 *Who shall praise the most High in the grane, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob. 25. 4,5. 31 *What is brighter then the Sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 25 Follow not thy lusts.

*Gen. 1.1. HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is

*Ienit. 10.6. the King of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his

*Psa. 105. workes? *and who shall find out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal. 90.10. 9 * The number of a mans daies at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a*thousand yeeres to the daies of eternity.

*2. Pet. 3.8. 11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euill: therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepherd his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline and that diligently seeke after his Iudgements.

*Chap. 41.23. 15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgment * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy. *1. Cor. 11.28.31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face. *Chap. 7. 17.26.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time. *Prou. 28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, & will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth æxquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lustes, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites. *Rom. 6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere: neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life; and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou heerest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and hee that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Iosh. 22.11. 4 * He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednes, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse. ‖Or, of friend or foe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when ‖Or, shew his hatred time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountains of Hermon.
‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Roſe-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree
‖ Or, in the water ‖ by the water.
15 I gaue a ſweet ſmell like Cinamon and Aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant Odour like the beſt Myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix and ſweet Storax,
*Exod. 30.34. and as the inme of Frankincenſe in the *Tabernacle.
16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
*Ioh.15.1 17 *As the vine bronght I forth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are
‖ Or, choſen. ‖ named of him.
19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.
* Pſal. 19.10,11. 20 For my memoriall is * ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the honey combe.
21 They that eat me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſty.
22 He that obeyeth me ſhall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me ſhall not do amiſſe.
23 All theſe things are the booke of the Couenant of the moſt high God, *euen* the * Law which
*Exod. 20.1.& 24 1.deut. 4.1.& 29.2. Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.
24 Faint not to bee ſtrong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.
*Gen.2. 11. 25 Hee filleth all things with his wiſedome, as *Phiſon, and as Tygris in the time of ỹ new fruits.
*Ioſh.3. 15. 26 Hee maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, & as *Iordan in the time of the harueſt.
27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly, no more ſhall the laſt find her out.
29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.
‖ Or, drawne out ditch. 30 I alſo came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.
31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.
32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend foorth her light afarre off.
33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.
* Chap. 33.16. 34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, gloried. IN three things I ‖ was beautified and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity
*Gen.13. 2.ſam. 13.10. of brethren, the loue of neighbors a man and a wife that agree together.
2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou find any thing in thine age?
4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell?
5 O how comely is the wiſdome of old men, and vnderſtanding and counſel to men of honour.
6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.
7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemy.
8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not * ſlipped with his *Chap.14 1.& 19,16 iam.3.2. tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.
‖ Or, a friend. 9 Well is him that hath ‖ found prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.
10 O how great is he that findeth wiſdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.
‖ Or, to whom. 11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto ſhall he be likened?
12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.
13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plagne of the heart, and any wickednеſſe but the wickednеſſe of a woman:
14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.
15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.
*Prou. 21.19. 16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.
‖ Or, like a Beare. 17 The wickednеſſe of a woman changeth her face, and darkneth her countenance like ‖ ſackcloth.
18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.
19 All wickednеſſe is but little to the wickednеſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.
‖ Or, ſcoulding. 20 As the climbing vp a ſandy way, is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife ‖ full of words to a
*2.Sam. 15.2.chap. 42.2. quiet man.
21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.
22 A woman if ſhe maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that wil not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.
*Gen.3.6 1.tim.2. 14. 24 *Of the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.
25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.
26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 15 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Marchants and Huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.
2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

*Iſay 5. 22. iudeth 33.8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine ℣ hearts of the proud by drunkennes

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it bee drunke moderately, what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheereſulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the mind, with brawling & quarreling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a ſoole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpiteſull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe, or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell, 20 Of a ragged and ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

IF thou be made the maſter (of the feaſt) liſt not thy ſelfe vp, but be among them as one of the reſt: take diligent care for them and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt

*Eccl. 3.7 cha. 20. 7. 39. 6. 3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgment, and hinder not muſicke.

4 Powre not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſdome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banquet of wine, is as a ſigner of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſigner of an Emeraud ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is ℣ melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine

7 Speake young man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice aſked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet

Iob. 37.6 holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall go fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſin not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therwith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, ſhall finde iudgement and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not bee reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange & proud man is not daunted with feare, euen whē of himſelf he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke truſt thine owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements. *Rom. 14 5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commaundement, and he that truſteth in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe. ‖Or, ſhall not be hurt

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God 10 Men in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefely regard thy ſelfe 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhal no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will, deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖Or, as the ſaying of Urim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The heart of the *fooliſh is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeletree. ‖Greek bowels. *Chap. 21. 16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes; and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ‖made ordinary dayes. ‖Or, ordained of the vnmeaſurable dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gene. 2. 7. 3. 19.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖Or, ſeats.

13 As ‖ the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt *Eſay 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is ℣ godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt high, and there are two, and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖Or, gleaned

17* Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning. *Chap. 24. 33.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another leſt it repent thee: and then entreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie. ‖Or, be not. ‖Or, to their hand.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe he preeminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world enduteth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his Name shal liue from generation to generation.

*Chap. 44.15. 10 *Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖increase it.

‖Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the ‖brooke of the field:

‖Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praysing him you shall say after this manner.

*Gen. 1.31. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

marke 7.37. 17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out, at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

* Ose.14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, & appease ℣ wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖Or, viper. 30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, ‖serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good, and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggers life is not full.

*Eccl 1.3. GReat *trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, til the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him, that sitteth on a throne of glory vnto him that is humbled in earth, and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖Or, *to the porter*

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and after ward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell;

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, & that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine tribulation, and the scourge: * Chap. 39.29.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood. 39.30.

11 *All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doth returne into the sea. * Gene. 7.11. *Gen.3. 19.chap. 41.10.

12 All ‖bribery and iniustice shalbe blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. * Ecclus 1.7. ‖ Gree bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and shal vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shal reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse. * Iob 8. 11.& 1 12.gen. 41.2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnes endureth for euer. ‖Or, a garden that is blessed.

18 * To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both. * Phil. 4.12. 1.tim.6.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdom is aboue them both.

21 The Pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty; but more then both, corne while it is green.

23 A friend and companion neuer meete amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble but almes shal deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no

want

11 When he put on the robe of honor, and was clothed with the perfection of glory when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that he might adorne the offring of ℣ most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded ‖ the siluer Trumpets, & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which only doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our daies in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisdome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, & greatnes of thy Name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life; & from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. take the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy Acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hand of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the daies of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or ere I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisdome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisdome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, & in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖ Or, I set my understanding.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenes, I haue had my heart ioyned w her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, bowels.

21 My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

42 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy here for your selues without money.

** Esay. 55. 1.*

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instructiō, she is hard at hand to find.

27 Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

** Chap. 6. 18.*

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND theſe are the words of the booke, which Baruch the ſon of Nerias, the ſon of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of ‖ Ioachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

‖ Or, Ieacim.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them y dwelt at Babylon by ſ riuer Sud.

‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem, vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Prieſt, the ſon of Chelcias, ſonne of Salum, and to the Prieſts, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem.

8 At the ſame time when he receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias, King of Iudah had made,

9 After that, Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ Captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, priſonners.

10 And they ſaid, Behold, we haue ſent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God;

† Greeke, corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and we ſhall ſerue them many daies, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye ſhall reade this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

* Chap. 2.6.

15 And ye ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, & to our Fathers.

‖ Dan. 9.5.

17 For we haue * ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue been diſobediene vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to ſee this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerfore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt vs and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael and againſt our Kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes;

3 That a man ſhould * eat the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

† Greeke, were beneath, and not aboue. * Chap. 1.15.

5 Thus we † were caſt downe, and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open ſhame: as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched euer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

* Dan. 9.15.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſigues, and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, wee haue ſinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue deale vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remembred her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth al things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeieth him with feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledg, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

* Bar. 3. 37. Iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter,* 25 *The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leane it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

* 1 Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes [of discipline in his righteousnesse.

[Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameless nation, & of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you, from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnes of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

[Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall she bee grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together, from the East to the West,

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.

¶ *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *Wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt doue to vs: yea, true are all thy workes; thy wayes are right and all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgment: for according to truth and iudgement didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither doue as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt don to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddeſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hateful forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths we are become a ſhame and a reproach to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy, for thy Names ſake, neither diſanul thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtars of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice, before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, & like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be ‖confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken. ‖Or, ſly thy power & might

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hot with roſin, pitch, tow and ſmall wood. ‖Or, Naptha which is certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay. Plinius lib. 2 cha. 10 [illegible]

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midſt of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer,

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, high

35 *O yee heauens, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, ly exalt, and ſo in the reſt. *Pſal. 148. 4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord; praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bel & Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions den. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same deme.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

‖ liued in the K.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship Idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

Belus. 21. 8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee not who this is that deuoureth the expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comm'st in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had cõmanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone; then went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests, with their wiues and children, (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not goe in, & said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some adde this title of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, see and behold. what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee & thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, * he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe, which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two flocks.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet, called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, pottage.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * Take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. King 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

* Vpon

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

‖Or, he pulled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the precious veſſels: alſo hee tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

† Greeke, ſtrongly.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhee that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and wals thereof on euery ſide;

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, & when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honor into contempt.

40 As had bin her glory, ſo was her diſhonor increaſed, & her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould bee one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes; ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented vnto his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink offrings in the Temple, and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and holy people,

47 Set vp altars, & groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he ſaid] hee ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And drone the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

‖ Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole-altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, the † Kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vnto the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women †that had cauſed their children to bee circumciſed.

† Greeke, that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vnleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem, 24 He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, & make no reſiſtance. 50 He dyeth and inſtructeth his ſonnes.

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nenertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour nor ſwords to their minds. ‖ Or, targets.

7 And they ſaw the camp of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Nowtherefore Let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradnenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our Fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is One who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand yee now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the ſmoake that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſilner, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as hee would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, *who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer. *1. Sam. 17.50,51. ‖ Or, Philiſtines. *1. Sam. 14.13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. †Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlain.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Idea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs go vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a foreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads.

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the Trumpets, and cryed towards Heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould bee a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones, *according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: *Exod. 20.25. deut.27. 5.and. ioſh.8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the Candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the Table, and ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the

52 Now on the fine and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

the rattling of the harneſſe were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo [ſurnamed] Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherfore he ran vpon him couragiously thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet three artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were driuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues euery man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his ſon Antiochus, that hee might be King)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, & the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs:

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therfore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine and the Kings forces are defeted by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis Ioſ. Ant. lib. 12. c. 16.*

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his ſorces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

† *Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their facrs.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the King chote Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commauded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words, deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a rompany of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice.

‖ *Or, Officers, gouernours chiefe men, or men in authority*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peareably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme, neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17* The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blond haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79.2.3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† *Greeke, iudgements*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, inſomuch as al that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe raigne. and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yere, who ruled ouer all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſon of Iohn, the ſon of Accas, and Iaſon the ſon of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come firſt any war vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates, throughout all their dominion;

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if war come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall bee appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe Articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and what ſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and hee is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place. 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † hee ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela: and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, hee was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe, vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our ſelues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away frō them. If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers, and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides he was ‖ in the right wing: ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who

† Greeke, he added or proceded to ſend.

‖ Or, the right wing, ‖ or, Galilea.

‖ Or, Berrethe. Ioſ.

‖ We follow here the Roman copy

† Greeke, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

Digitized by Google

of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhal chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely ſet at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the Kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Iewes vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet ouer the affaires of the Kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and Gouernours be of themſelues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple, out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or be wirhin the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences ſhall bee giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael: for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed becauſe he was the firſt that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Foraſmuch as I am come againe to my realme and am ſet in the throne of my Progenitors, and haue gotten the Dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue anſwere ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy Fathers and ſateſt in the throne of their Kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written; meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who therupon went honorably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauor in their ſight.

61 And at that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him, to accuſe him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple; and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his Princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make Proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that hee was honored according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, ſo partaker of a prince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem, with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius, ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his Fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, hee was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, hr was angry, and immediatly remooued, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill:

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him:

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honors that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all theſe things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Ieruſalem in ſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yerely aforetime, out of ſ fruits of the earth, & of trees.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the king was very glad of their comming

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themſelues together into the mids of the city; to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoyles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and eryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

†*Greeke, beaſts.* †*Gr. and ſeruice.*

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer, and paſſed thorow ſ cities: or went & paſſed beyond the riuer, & thorow the cities. Greeke*

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels †to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made Captaine, from the place called, The ladder of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went foorth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helps

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and
‖ *Io. Ant. l. 13. c 9.* trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in
c they went away. their campe.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleotherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians,
† Ios. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans. who were called † Zabideans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed thorow the country vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part; wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, & calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖for as much as [part of] the wall toward the
‖Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East. brooke on the East side, was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the Crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him and that he would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre, to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea

47 And with himselfe hee receiued but three
† Or, left thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand
‡ were sent into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.
‡ and in Galilee 48 Now as soone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword,

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For said they, They haue no captaine, no, any to help them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the towre at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I, and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done, for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader to stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the Kings

‖ Or, for the assurer or officers that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when hee came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and came into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory and by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great wals, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals † therein.

† Greeke, in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished thorow famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces togethers

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their works and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armor, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, & that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſemby in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captain and gouernor of the Iewes and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the treſurie, to the end that Simon and his ſons might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to ſpoile Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the King, ſent letters from the yles of the Sea, vnto Simon the prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreigne ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of war,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowne throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yere went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon,

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him a hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when hee had compaſſed the city round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne, on the Sea ſide, he vexed the city by land and by Sea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius Conſull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould do them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarthes and Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mindus and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King encamped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay: You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion without ſ borders of Iudea.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then

‖ Or, Arathes.
‖ Or, Sampſames.
‖ Or, Baſilio
† Greeke: bringing his forces to it.
ſ Or, except the borders &c.
‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, & a willing mind:

4 And open your heart in his Law and Commandements and send you peace:

5 And heare your Prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

* Leuit. 23 34. 9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles, in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the councell, and Iudas, send greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomees master, who was of the stocke of the Anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing been in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set foorth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, thy threw stones like thunderbolts, and strooke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore, whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that hee had built-

* Leuit. 23. num. 39.

ded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our Fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Nemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Nemias commanded the Priest to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the Priests and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Nemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty, and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the Fathers and sanctifie them.

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, & preserue thine own portion, & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs deliuer them that serue among the heathen, look vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priest sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Nemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Nemias had purified the sacrifices therewith. [Or, Nemias his company]

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed therein on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nemias called this thing Naphthar which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Nehemias and Iudas wrote,* 20 *What Iason wrote in fiue bookes,* 25 *and how those were abridged by the author of this booke.*

39 Now when many ſacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men and began firſt to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man far gon in yeeres, and no leſſe in folly.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others caſting handfuls of duſt that was next at hand, caſt them altogether vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church robber himſelfe, him they killed beſide the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promiſed Ptolomie the ſon of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aſide into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde,

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſuone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Jaſon. 11 The purſuite of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesſe.

ABout the ſame time, Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that thorow all the city, for the ſpace almoſt of forty dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the ayre in cloth of guld, and armed with lances like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, encountring and running one againſt another, with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the Caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his own citizens without mercy (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men, whom he conquered.)

9 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 To the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas, the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countrey men, he was caſt out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And he that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done, came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of war not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof forty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict, and no fewer ſold then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the ſins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man aſſoone as he had come, had forthwith beene ſcourged, and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Selincus the King ſent to view the treaſury.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chuſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo againe, the great Lord, being reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſt into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot, ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation at Ieruſalem, Philip; for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners, more barbarous then he that ſet him there.

23 And

Or, Auranus

Or, people

‖ Or, pikes

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh as the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King, against the Law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our Fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the other to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs and in truth hath comfort in vs, as Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants. Deut. 32.36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished thorowout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, & when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said courageously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the yong mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, hee said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them.

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe toward him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my womb, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormenter, But being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our Fathers, beseeching God, that

strong hold, called Gazara, where Cheréas was Gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias thinking to get Hierusalem, & is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 Of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also manaoged the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done. † Greeke, tutor.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles, ‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the ther chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

‖ Maccabeus and his company. 6 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares ‖ besought the Lord that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold,

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies, like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstan-ding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting,

17 Iohn, and Absalou, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for § performance of the contents therof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the King a letter contained these words, King Antiochus, vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting. ‖ Or, Dioscorus.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the Customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires. ‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their own kinde of meates, and lawes as before, and none of them

multitude of diuers nations; and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the Feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſmen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſe-backe and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ‖ ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ Put by his army, wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtrucke him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loud voyce, and ruſhing vnwares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues, (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

‖ Or, at ſuch time &c.

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholy bee put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilner, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſin offring, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead; that they might be deliuered frō ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas', that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the country, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the Aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did al men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do farre worſe to the Iewes then ad bin done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people that had euen now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphmous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little refreſhe.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciſull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common wealth, hee camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choyce young men, he went into the Kings tent by night and ſlew in the campe about

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18. He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angell satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Tamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias, and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Elind.

15 And Elind begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid, vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: And from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And thee shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) * Esa.7.14 ‖ Or, *his Name shall bee called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, til she had brought foorth her first borne Son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph flieth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dieth 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem, * Luk.2.6

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. * Mic.5.1. Ioh.7.42. ‖ Or, *feede*

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, & loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

we eat? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe; ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to bee hearers but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: *and with what meaſure ye mete it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ *Aske, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, do ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruites: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree, bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherfore by their fruites ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdome of heauen; but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then I will proteſte vnto them, *I neuer knew you: * Depart from me ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt, and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee,

Luke 6.37. Chap. 3.10. Rom.2. 13.Iam. 1.22. Matt. 2.t. Iar.4. Iak. 8. ake 12. Chap. 1.22. Iar.1.9. Luke 1.9.iohn 6.24. m.1.6. Luke 3.10. Luke 3.24. Or.how. Luke 6.43. Luke 7.1. Mark 1.40.Luke 5.12. Leuit. 14.4. Luke 7.1.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a Sower went forth to ſowe.
* Luk.8.5
4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the way ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?
11 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
* Chap. 25.29.
12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
* Iſa.6.9. mar.4.12. Iuk. 8.10. Ioh.12.40. Act.28.26. 1 Rom.11.8.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.
* Luke 10.24.
17 For verely I ſay vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therfore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.
20 But hee that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth, becauſe of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt; and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather yee together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field,
* Mark 4.30. luk.13.18
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growne, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the greek is a meaſure containing about a pecke and a halfe, wanting a little more then a pinte.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:
* Marke 4.33. * Pſal. 78.2.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the deuill: * The harueſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.
* Ioel.3. 13.reuel. 14.15.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhal gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:
‖ Or, ſcandals
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
* Dan. 12.3
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & ſold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there

father and mother: * and hee that curſeth father
* Exod. 21.17. Leuit.20. 9.prou. 20.20.
or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,
* Marke 7.11,12.
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,
* Iſaiah 29.14.
8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they doe worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.
* Marke 7.14.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his Diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?
* Iohn 15.2.
13 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.
* Luke 6.39.
14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.
* Marke 7.17.
15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?
17 Doe not yee yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?
18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.
* Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.
19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.
20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands defileth not a man.
* Marke 7.24
21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.
23 But hee anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.
* Chap. 10.6.
24 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.
25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.
26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and to caſt it to dogs.
27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fal from their maſters table.
28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
* Matth. 9.31.
29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.
* Marke 7.
30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them;
31 Inſomuch that the multitude woudred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.
* Marke 8.1.
32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.
33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wildernеſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?
34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.
35 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.
36 And he tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude,
37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was leſt, ſeuen baſkets full.
38 And they that did eate were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.
39 And hee ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his Diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſhewеth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for diſwading him from it: 24 and admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the croſſe.

* Marke 8.11. Luke 12.54.
THe *Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.
2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It will bee* faire weather, for the ſkie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.
5 And when his Diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.
8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, hee ſaid vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?
* Chap. 14.17.
9 * Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?
* Chap. 15.34.
10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?
11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi,

Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shal be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter; Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunaticke,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, It is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid,

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my son, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said; Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

* Marke 8.27. luk. 9.18.

* Iohn 1.49.

* Iohn 1.42.

* Iohn 20.23.

* Chap. 10.38. mar. 8.34

‖ Psal. 62.12. rom. 2.6. * Mar. 9.1 luk. 9.27.

* Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.

* 2 Pet. 1.17.

* Marke 9.17. luk. 9.38.

* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11

* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31 luk. 9.44.

* Luke 17.6.

* Chap. 17.24.

‖ Called in the original, Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence. Or a flatter, is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

* Marke 9.33. luke 9.46.

Digitized by Google

11 But he said vnto them: All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

[a]Mar.10. 13.luke 18.15. 13 ¶ *Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

[b]Mar.10. 17 luke 18.18. 16 ¶ *And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is nour good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

[c]Exod. 20.13. 18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples; Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

[d]Mar.10. 28, luke 18,28. 27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

[e]Luke 22.30. 29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

[f]Chap. 20.16. Mar.10. 31.luke 13.30. 30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ Or, haue continued one houre only.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. * Chap. 19.30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, * Marke 10.32. luke 18.31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe. * Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. * Marke 10.35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske, Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise * Luke 22.25.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, he will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner: This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paied to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrectiō:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first & great cōmandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his seruants, and intreated them spightfully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.
8 Then saith hee to his seruants; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke,
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt yee me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say vnto him Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all, the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe penny,* cha. 20. 2.
‖ *Or, inscription.*

Digitized by Google

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, *There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shal be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those daies, *shal the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shal be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu.1.7

31 * And he shall send his Angels with a ‖great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other. * 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 Thess. 4.16. ‖Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. * Mark 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, * Gen. 7. luke 17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. * Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12.39. 1 Thes. 5.2 Reu. 16.15

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins: 14 and of the talents: 31 also the description of the last iudgment.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their Lampes and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oile with them:

4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

And

9 For this ointment might haue beene ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that ſhee hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Wherſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,
15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſiluer.
16 And from that time hee ſought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread, the Diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?
18 And he ſaid, Goe into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my Diſciples.
19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.
20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he anſwered, and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Ieſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.
27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins.
29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntil that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had ſung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepherd, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.
32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, «Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.
36 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the Diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauy.
38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the Diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.
42 He went away againe the ſecond time, & prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.
45 Then commeth he to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.
46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.
48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.
49 And ſtraightwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile Maſter, and kiſſed him.
50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.
51 And beholde, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrooke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.
52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.
53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?
55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitude, Are yee come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Diſciples forſooke him, and fled.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

* Marke 14.32. luke 22. 39.
* Gene. 9.6. reuel 13.10.
* Iſa. 53. 10.
* Lam. 4.20.
* Marke 14.53. luke 22. 54. iohn 18.13.

23 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

24 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

25 So they tooke the mony, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

26 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

27 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

28 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.

*Mark 16.15. 29 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal.3.1. * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Isa.40.3. Luke 3.4. Ioh.1.23. 3 * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Mat.3.1. §Or, vnto 4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, § for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat.3.5. 5 * And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Mat.3.4. 6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

*Mat.3.13 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens § opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him.

§Or, cloven, or rent. 11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

*Mat.4.1. 12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

*Mat.4.12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

*Mat.4.18. 16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

*Mark. 1.29. 21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Matth. 7.28. 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Luke 4.33. 23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Matth. 8.14 29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils § to speake, because they knew him. §Or, for that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his Diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyound Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his Diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

* Matth. 10.1.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him: and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betraied him: and they went ‖into an houſe.

‖Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

‖Or, kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils caſteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

* Matth. 12.31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenеſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother, and

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly 30 and of the muſtard ſeed, 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND * hee began againe to teach by the Sea ſide, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land,

* Matth. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and chooked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

* Matth. 13.14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

*1 Tim. 6.17.

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke ſ word, & it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* Matth. 5.15.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

‖ The word in the Originall, ſeed.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

* A leſſe meaſure is made. Matth. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but * Matth.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: *With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that here, shall more be giuen.

*Matth. 7.2.

*Matth. 13.12.

25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shal be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the Kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

Or, ripe.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.

*Matth. 13.31.

30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then al herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

*Matth. 13.34.

33 *And with many such parables spake he the Word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

*Matth. 8.23.

35 *And the same day when the euen was come he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him, other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and reboked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth. 8.28.

AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion, for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Matth. 9.18.

22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, *My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.*

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physitians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and shee felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yonng daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously; 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples, to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskers.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16.1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and beganne to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his Spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

* Matth. 16.7. 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And hee looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

* Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his Disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee, that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

Digitized by Google

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.
*Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.
*Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones, that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.
*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire
‖ *Or, cause thee to offend.* that neuer shall be quenched:
44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
* Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
‖ *Or, cause thee to offend.* 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
*Leuit. 2.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.
*Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious sisters, to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
* Mat. 5. 32. & 19.9 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them. *Matth. 19.13.
14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
*Matth. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is*, God.
19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Boe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God?
24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
*Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:
*Matth. 19.30. 31 *But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.
*Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

*Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priefts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

‖ Or, thing.

30 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, neither do I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen. Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar, 18 Conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt, 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, about all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118.22. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, We know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

‖ Valuing of our money ſixteen pence halfe peny, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Matth. 22.23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

*Matth. 22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely*, this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the Kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

*Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught,

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill, sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

*Matth. 24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am; * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

*Matth. 26.75. ‖ Or, *he wept abundantly: or he began so weepe.* 71 But he began to curse, and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew; and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 foreseeth in bearing his crosse, 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 34 but confessed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND *straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilat asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou saiest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilat asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marnelled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe as* he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barrabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

‖ And Vulg

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativity and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from ſ very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

* Exod. 30.7. leui. 16.17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.

* Mal. 4.6.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, hee departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord deale with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile, *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced. See v. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

* Iſa. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

33 * And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhalbe no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, how ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhalbe borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hil countrey with haſte, into a city of Iudah.

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe ſ when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elizabeth was filled with ſ holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, as ſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded

13 And hee put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a Testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees & Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Phariseesblindnes, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall, like a house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

*Matth. 12.1. AND *it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his Disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

* Matth. 12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

*Mark 3.13. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

*Iude 1. 16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall bee made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 13 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion 21 Proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen he *called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Mat. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were al filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, ewelue baskets.

* Mark. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

* Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or bee cast away?

* Matth. 10.33. 26 *For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. | Or, shone

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

* Matth. 12.43.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

* Matth. 12.38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Son of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninene shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ See Mat 5.15.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

* Matth. 6.22.

34 * The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

* Matth. 23.25.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees, for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

* Mark. 12.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be born, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

* Matth. 23.29.

48 Truly yee beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your Fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation.

* Gen. 4.8

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

* Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbad.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch somthing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wee must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the Kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

* Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe.

* Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shal feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhal haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt rowme, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt rowme.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt rowme, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with ther.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhal be abaſed: and hethat humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe; and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, *call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is rowme.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all ſ he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of ſiluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees & Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee laieth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends & her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ſ piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

---

*Prou. 25.6.

*Matth. 23.12.

*Tob.4.7 *Reu.19.9

*Matth. 22.2.

*Matth. 10.37.

*Matth. 18.12.

‖ Drach. here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to foure pence halfe penny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Matth. 18.28.

Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues [that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others:

Or, as being righteous

10 Two men went vp into the Temple, to pray, the one a Phariſee and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

*Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

*Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, the things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

*Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

*Matth. 20.17.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on,

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging,

*Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what he meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And Behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come vnto this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

*Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina there translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds,

17 And he said vnto him Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owner thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed, be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city and wept ouer it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought. * Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple, But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentiue to heare him. ‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He answereth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple and preach the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders, * Matth. 21.23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time. * Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the Husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Matth. 22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Mat. 22.19.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.6.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mark. 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widdow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these thing be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there bee from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere, *Matth. 10.19.

ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two Diſciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 And ſo aſcendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

* Matth. 28.1.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: * Remember how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17.23.

7 Saying, the Sonne of man muſt bee deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then aroſe Peter, & ran vnto the Sepulchre and ſtooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelues, and departed wondring in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

* John. 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

* Marke 16.12.

14 And they talked together, of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him,

17 And hee ſaid vnto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowne the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had beene hee, which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made vs aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid, that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre ſpent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight.

‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeene of them.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

* Marke 16.14.

36 ¶ * And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelfe: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones as ye ſee me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an honey combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hieruſalem,

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſweted, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Hieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foreteлleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage, in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, hee, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables.

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.* *Pſa.69.9

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, what ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did,

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration. 14 of faith in his death. 15 The great loue of God towards the world. 28 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee: Except a man bee borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the Kingdome of God. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh: and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Maruell not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and yee receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: Euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Ioh. 4.9.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemne * Chap. 12.47.

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified: He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauell, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this, there was a Feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed & walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: For what thing ſoeuer hee doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueil.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For as the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement to the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you. The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And

---

34 Iohn 4.32.

35 Iohn 11.9.

36 Iohn 12.35.

Matth. 13.57.

Chap. 2.1. ‖ Or, courtier, or ruler.

* Iere. 17.22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

* Leuit. 23.2. deut. 16. ‖ Or gate.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent. *1 Iohn 3.23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. *Exod. 16.15. Nehem. 9.15. Psal. 78.24.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen:

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should loose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? *Matth. 13.55.

43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. * Esay 54.13. Ier. 31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. *Matth. 11.27.

47 Verely verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therfore stroue amongst themselues saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and baldnesse of his kinsmen, 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 the Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury: because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, & he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his bretheren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: *For my time is not yet full come. *Chap. 8.20.

9 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman; he said vnto her, Woman where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharises therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whether I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whether I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your lawe, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne mee, yee should haue knowne my father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: whether I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not, that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwaies those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are yee my Disciples indeede.

32 And yee shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill me, because my Word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it. * 1 Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. * 1 Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a liar like vnto you, but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.*
8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 19 *They are confuted*

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

Ezek. 34. 11 *I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.

23 12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheep I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare

Ioh. 17. 22 Esa. 53. 8, my voyce: * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I

Act. 2. 24 haue power to take it againe, * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, he hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

1. Mac. 4. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

‖ hold in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

Psal. 82. 6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councill against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, If he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grane foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.) ‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day. * Luke 14.14. chap.5.29

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue. * Chap. 6.35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when hee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee rose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell down at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled, † Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died? * Chap. 9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stood by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a Councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. * Chap. 18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What, thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him;

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. * Chap. 13.29

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10.24. chap.15. 20. 16 * Verely verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *Psal. 41.10. * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he. ‖Or, from henceforth.

*Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 26.21. 21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, said vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖sop when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him: Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

*Chap. 7.34. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 15.17. Ieuit.19. 18.1.Iohn 4.21. 34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matt 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied mé thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 Assoyeth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are my mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

*Matth. 7.7. 13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖Or, Orphans.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is ‖ that loueth me: and he that loueth me

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot bare them now:
13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his Disciples, among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and you shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.
‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray § father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
‖ Or, parable. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
* Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne, home. 32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to ‖ his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. * Matth. 28.18.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them mee: and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them, the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. * Chap. 16.27.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 109.8.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, are sanctified.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

ther ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhee ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

‖ Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about, vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, & brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores: but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, & the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles foorth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themſelues, who was ſlaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, aſſented.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, Reſtraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, 2 alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Diſciples vnto them, and ſaid It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you, ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a Proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod. 7.9. 36 *Hee brought them out, after that hee had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Exod. 16.1. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto mee: him ſhall yee heare.

* Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my ſelfe.

38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

* Exod. 32.8. 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offered to me ſlaine beaſts and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witneſſe in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, *that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene.

*Exod. 25.40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the daies of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footſtoole: What houſe will yee build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe-necked and vncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt; as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the iuſt one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, & the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the Sorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproouing his hypocriſie and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem: 25 but the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them, *onely* they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And

Digitized by Google

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, & fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therfore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

Deut. 10.17. Rom.2.11 Gal.2.6

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, & to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

Esay. Mich. 8.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to their brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest into men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying:

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued,

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

*Ioh.1.26

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and hee went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogues sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I * haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus: *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Mat. 3.1

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. *Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the Word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should be slaine. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth. 28.6.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the *second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. *Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. *Esa. 55.3 †*Greeke,* τὰ ὅσια *holy or inſtithings which, word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. *Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid ‖ after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption. ‖*Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.*

37 But he whom God raised againe saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye dispisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. *1. Kings 2.10. *Habac. 1.5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next ‖ Sabbath. ‖*Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene*

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes & Religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the Word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it

11 Therefore loofing from Troas we came with a ſtreight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to bee made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhee beſought vs, ſaying, If yee haue iudged mee to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhee conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of ‖ diuination, met vs: which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

17 ¶ The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her Maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach cuſtomes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iailor to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thine houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul; The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romans, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, & brought them out, & deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and * entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica,* 4 *where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him.* 10 *He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica,* 15 *he commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered, and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, & conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, took vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another King, *one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readineſſe of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether theſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women, which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

For, the firſt.

¶ Or, of Python.

For, Court.

Vid. Lex.

*2.Cor. 11.25. 1.Theſ.2.2

*Chap. 16.14

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell: saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam.4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the country of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶*And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 1.12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands: 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

*Matth. 3.11.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardned and beleeued not, but spake euil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, & separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the Word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes, of one Sceua, a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and prenailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods w are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therfore cried one thing, & some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation and offrings:

Chap. 21.27. 18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, If they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day

Chap. 23.6. 22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherfore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterward Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth: 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgemen seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

‖ Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you: and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously hee

Digitized by Google

saylinge was now daungerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her drine.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were drinen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should be saued was then taken away

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood foorth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere, for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs be of good cheere: for I beleeue God that it shall be, euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathomes, and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest wee should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure anchres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast anchres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you, to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, they escaped all safe to land.

‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not, 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written; * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heare was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they become fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beastes, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, maligity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despightfull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall nothing profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iam. 5. 3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Psal. 62. 12. Prou. 24. 12. Rom. 2. 6. Reu. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified,

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts: their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

‖ *Or, betweene, themselues.*

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law.

‖ *Or, tryest the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes; which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, If ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſin: but the Spirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖Or, *becauſe of his ſpirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioint-heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that wee ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖Or, *euery creature.*

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they* but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke. 21.28.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

‖Or, *that.*

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ becauſe hee maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall wee then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that dyed, yea, rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or peril, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

* Pſal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all theſe things wee are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reuelling of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt.

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſemen, according to the fleſh:

‖Or, *ſeparated.*

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes:

‖Or, *Teſtaments.*

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh, Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

* Gene. 21.12.

8 That *is*, they which are the children of the fleſh: theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gene. 18.10.

10 And not only *that*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

* Gene. 25.23. ‖Or, *greater.* ‖Or, *leſſer.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

* Mal. 1.2.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

* Exod. 33.19.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

‖ *Hardened.*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, *eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

‖ *Or,* Esa. 29. 10.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling block and a recompence vnto them.

‖ *Or,* *worse.* Esa. 8. 9. Psal. 69. 22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

Psal. 145.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖ *Or, losse.*

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy:* and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖ *Or, for them.*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity: but toward thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God *is* able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ *Or, hardnes.*

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written. * There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlines from Iacob.

* Esay. 59. 20.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes.*

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖ *Or, obeyed.*

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie, they also may obtaine mercie.

‖ *Or, obeyed.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖ *Or, shut them all vp together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller.

* Esay. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shalbe recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† *Greeke, to sobrietie.*

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheste according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ *Or, imparteth.* ‖ *Or, liberally.*

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce: and ‖ weepe with them that weepe.

‖ *Or, be compassioned with them that mourne.*

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſighe of all men.
18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.
* Deut. 32.35. * Pro. 25.21.
20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subiection, and many other duties, wee owe to the Magiſtrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkennes, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.*

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.
‖ Or, ordered.
2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.
4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for hee is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.
5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not only for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake:
6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet; and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.
10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.
12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.
13 Let vs walke ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambring and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.
‖ Or, decently.
14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 14 *But take heede that they giue no offence in them:* 25 *for that the Apoſtle prooueth vnlawfully by many reaſons.*

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull diſputations.
‖ Or, not to iudge but doubtfull thoughts.
2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.
3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.
4 Who art thou that iudgeſt anothers mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter hee ſtandeth or falleth: yea, he ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.
5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his owne mind.
‖ Or, fully aſſured. ‖ Or, obſerueth.
6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.
7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.
8 For whether, we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.
10 But why doeſt * thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.
* 2. Cor. 5.10.
11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.
* Eſay. 45.23.
12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.
13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall, in his brothers way.
14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to *be* † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.
† Greeke, common. † Greeke, common. according to charitie, 1. Cor. 1.11.
15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably: Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.
16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.
17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteouſneſſe and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.
18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.
19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.
* Tit. 1. 15.
21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.
* 1. Cor. 8.13.
22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe, before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.
‖ Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference betweene meates.
23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if hee eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake.* 2 *We may not pleaſe our ſelues.* 3 *for Chriſt did not ſo,* 7 *but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all,* 8 *both Iewes,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuſeth his writing,* 28 *and promiſeth to ſee them,* 30 *and requeſteth their prayer.*

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him all yee people.

12 And againe, Esayas saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine, to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, least I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * to whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you.

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled † with your *Greeke, with you* *ver.* 32. *company.*

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spayne.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ *doe* ‖ *Or, are* not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which *disobe-* I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the *dient.* Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heede of those which cause diuision and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise, and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for shee hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their own neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold. ‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are ‖ *Or, friends.* in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that none of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a †ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you, Timotheus, who is my beloued ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the Spirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Wicked offenders are to be ſhunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of our Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſouer ‖ is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ‖ ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a raiſer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you hauing a matter againſt another, goe to Law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? and if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull *vnto me*, but all things

---

1. Tim. 1.20.

Gal. 5.9

‖ Or, is

‖ Or, holy

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

†Greeke. theatre.

*Acts 20.34. 1.theſ.2.9 2.theſ.3.8

*Matth. 5.44.

*1. Cor. 7.12.

*Acts 19.21. Iam.4.15.

*Col.2.5. Or, determined.

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee shouldbe ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea;

2 And were al baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spiritnall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them; and that Rock was Christ.)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

† Gr. our figures.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

* Exod. 32.6. psal. 106.14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb. 25.9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Numb. 21.6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

* Numb. 14.37.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

Or, types

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.

Or, moderate.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men, iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

* Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no questions for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

29 Conscience, I say not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes?

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† Greekes, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all man in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts, the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution hereof.

BEe ye followers of mee, euen, as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or propheсying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

‖ That, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among

‖ Or, schismes,

you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, sects

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne suppee: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say vnto you? shall I praise you in this I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26.26. mar.14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also, *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew yee.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to their mutuall decency. 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee bee* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Greeke. Greekes

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation; Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

† Or, tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the *Law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 He proueth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo yon haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand,

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Gr. by what ſpeech.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached, that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine.

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Chriſt the firſt fruites, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the Kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he ſaith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him, that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

‖ Some read, our.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, ſo ſpeake I for the manner of men.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *graine:*

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *wee are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

‖ Or, deale diceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the Miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 He proueth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent as the Goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraued in ſtones was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, wee vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuerthleſſe, when it ſhal turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee dayly endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Greeke, ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 To whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, & our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But wee haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in diſpaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken: caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes: that the abundant grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation, to recouer others alſo in Chriſt to God.

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ Or, according God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation, not to bee repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe-same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you: yea, *what* clearing of your selues; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* feare? yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zeale; yea, *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause, that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceeding'y the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

Greeke, will.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ,* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby:* 16 *Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues.

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prooue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Greeke, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.* * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs, with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue often times proued diligent, in many things, but now much more diligent vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Tytus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, they *are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall returne a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto God.*

For

knowledge: but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied: and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueil: for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee transformed as the Miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For yee ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, whereinſoeuer any is bold, I ſpake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they Miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes abone meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren;

27 In wearineſſe and paineſulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a baſket, was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting.* 14 *He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 21 *although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory, I will come to viſions, and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth, But now I forbeare leaſt any man ſhould think of me abone *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leaſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leaſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee ſaid vnto me; My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes, for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be*, that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

Or, this ſaying is not ſtopped me.

Or, poſſible.

*See Exod. 28.24.

Deut. 25.3.

†Gr. your ſoules.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit wait for hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? ‖ *Or, Although*

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. * Leuit. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite, and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. ‖ *Or, you shall not fulfill.*

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the Kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts. ‖ *Or, passions.*

25 If we liue in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to beare one anothers burden:* 6 *To be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He glorieth in nothing saue in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ If a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted. ‖ *Or, although*

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of Faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ *Or, whereby*

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtraungers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you alſo are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made known vnto me the miniſtry, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when yee reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow heires: and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:
7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,
9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man,
17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church, by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. III.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt of lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord*
2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, *When hee aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Pſal. 68.18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that deſended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*
11 * And hee gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours and teachers: * *Act. 12. 28.*
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt; ‖ *Or, into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age.*
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:
16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue. ‖ *Or, being ſincere* * *Col. 2. 19.*
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart: * *Rom. 1.21.* ‖ *Or, hardneſſe.*
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But yee haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo bee that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖ Or, mind

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye. ‖ Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* Charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger* lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech bee alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who *is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring seruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ Or, striuing. ‖ Or, filled

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we commaud you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ *the meane Christ.*

6 Now we commaud you brethren in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, & noe after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know, how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not powre, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which* is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ *Or, not aiming at*

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ *Or, deſire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

‖ *Or, eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

22 Fly alſo youthfull luſtes: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoide, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, † patient,

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture, will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt daies perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes: ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all men, as their alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men, and ſeducers ſhal waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of god may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſome after he concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to bee offerd, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to mee for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me: but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue mee vnto his heauenly Kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good works for neceſſary vſes, ỹ they be not vnfruitfull.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all! Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon. 5 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAVL, a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt towards the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle, to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and office.

GOD, who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſty on high.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and the-

* Wiſd. 7.26.

† Greeke. rightues, or ſtraitneſſe.

* Pſal. 102.2. iſa. 34.4.

Iere. 31.33. them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſsion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay: His fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinckled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt ſ profeſsion of our faith without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer punishment, ſuppoſe ye ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpight vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt you were made a gazing ſtocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, & partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For ye had compaſsion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues, that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhal haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence. NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that hee ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

‖ Or, is yet ſpoken of. 6 But without faith it is impoſsible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a [rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

‖ Or, being warned. 7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore *ſprang there* euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Greeke, according to faith. 13 Theſe all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them* and imbraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his only begotten Sonne,

‖ Or, to 18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

‖ Or, remembred 22 By faith Ioſeph when he died ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he

was

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ *Or, let vs hold fast.*

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honest life,* 5 *to auoide couetousnesse,* 7 *to regard Gods Preachers,* 9 *to take heed of strange doctrines,* 10 *to confesse Christ,* 16 *to giue almes,* 17 *to obey gouernours,* 18 *to pray for the Apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue: For hee hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

*Iosh. 1. 5

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ *Or, are the guides.*

8 Iesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Micah 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ *Or, guide.*

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Conenant,

‖ *Or, Testament.*

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke, to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, doing.*

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 *to aske patience of God.* 13 *and in our tryals, not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him,* 15 *but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter.* 26 *Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.*

IAMES, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ *Or, glory.*

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ *Or, euils.*

14 But

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kiad of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the father; and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſsing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to bee,

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? neither a vine figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekeneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion and euery euill worke.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtriue againſt couetouſnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh iudgement of others: 13 & not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Yee luſt, and haue not: yee kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe that ye may conſume it vpon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ‖ to enuie?

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and hee ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day, or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow? * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 To acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue lined in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee ye alſo patient: ſtabliſh your hearts; for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another brethren, leſt ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

† *Greeke, nature.* † *Greeke, nature of man.* ‖ *Or, bole* ‖ *Or, naturall.* † *Greeke, tumult, or vnquietnes.* ‖ *Or, without wrangling* ‖ *Or, braulings.* ‖ *Or, pleaſures.* ‖ *Or, pleaſures.* ‖ *Or, enuiouſly.* * Prou. 3.34. 1.pet.5.5. * Prou. 27.1. ‖ *Or, for it is.* ‖ *Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.* ‖ *Or, groane not or grudge not.*

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter, an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a ſeaſon, (if need be) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now yee ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them, did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation.

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe without blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 to be obedient to Magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore, laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious, ‖ *Or, be ye built.* * Iſa. 28. 16. pſal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4.11.

5 Yee alſo as liuely ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious,

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne, by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth, 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiouſneſſe, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore ſober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your ſelues: for charity ‖ ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes. ‖ will.

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are yee*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes: 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to bee ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among yoo, I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being enſamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouer-ruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* bee ſubiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ THE

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

‖ Or, concerning him. 14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his wil, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne, *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay, that hee ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednes.

20 And wee know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certeine honourable Matron with her children to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion, 10 and to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely but alſo all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Son of the Father, in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. *Some copies read which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greek, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy Elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hoſpitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 whoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth ſpeciall teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloued, I ‖ with aboue all things, that thou mayeſt proſper, and bee in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God, but he that doth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelfe: yea and we *alſo* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

† Greek, mouth to mouth.

14 But I truſt I ſhal ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

24 But vnto you, I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

Psal.2.9. 27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1.Thes. 5.2. 2.pet.3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20.12. phil.4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true Witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodice*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold, tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore and repent.

*Pro.3. 11.heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings and thundrings, and voyces; and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts, full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes, within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Greeke, they haue no rest.* *Isa.6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, cloathed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might, bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said vnto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne, shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

* Isa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Psa. 23. 2. Reu. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seuenth seale.* 2 *Seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them.* 6 *Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow.* 3 *Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.*

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake;

6 And the seuen Angels, which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the middest of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.* 2 *Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions.* 12 *The first woe past.* 13 *The sixt Trumpet soundeth.* 14 *Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.*

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the aire were darkned, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

Digitized by Google

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the City fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The Kingdomes of this world are become *the Kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple, the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth* 4 *The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe:* 6 *when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe flieth into the wildernesſe.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The Dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red Dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth, and the Dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the Dragon, and the Dragon fought, and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wildernesſe into her place, where ſhe is nourriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the Dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to bee made of the former beaſt:* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes, ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And

‖ Or, ſigne.

‖ Or, ſigne.

‖ Or, names.

† Greeke, ſlaine.

‖ Or, to make warre.

ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almightie, * iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that followed thereupon.* 15 *Chriſt commeth as a theefe: Bleſſed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men, which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy Iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues; and they repented not, to giue him glory.

‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame. * Matth. 24. 44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. * Ierem. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about ſ weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitting vpon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeuen heads,* 12 *and the ten hornes.* 8. *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither: I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthineſſe of her fornication. † Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, Fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou maruell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde, which hath wiſedome, The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beast.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt where the whoore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and ſhall burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God ſhall bee fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great City, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the marchants, and mariners, lament ouer her, 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

*Iſa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thinewood, and all maner veſſels of yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and Odours, and Ointments, and Frankincenſe, and Wine, and Oile, and fine Flowre, and Wheat, and Beaſts, and Sheepe, and Horſes, and Chariots, and ‖ Slaues, and Soules of men:

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing:

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips and ſailers, and as many as trade by Sea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the Sea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen, for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgments, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

*Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus: worship God, for the testimonie of Iesus is the spirit of prophecy.

*Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

*Isa.63.2

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fierceuesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a Name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shal reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

*Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

*Chap. 3.5.

13 And